



Stevens Family History

Copyright
Dianne Irene Zimmerman Stevens
2023

To my current and future
grandchildren

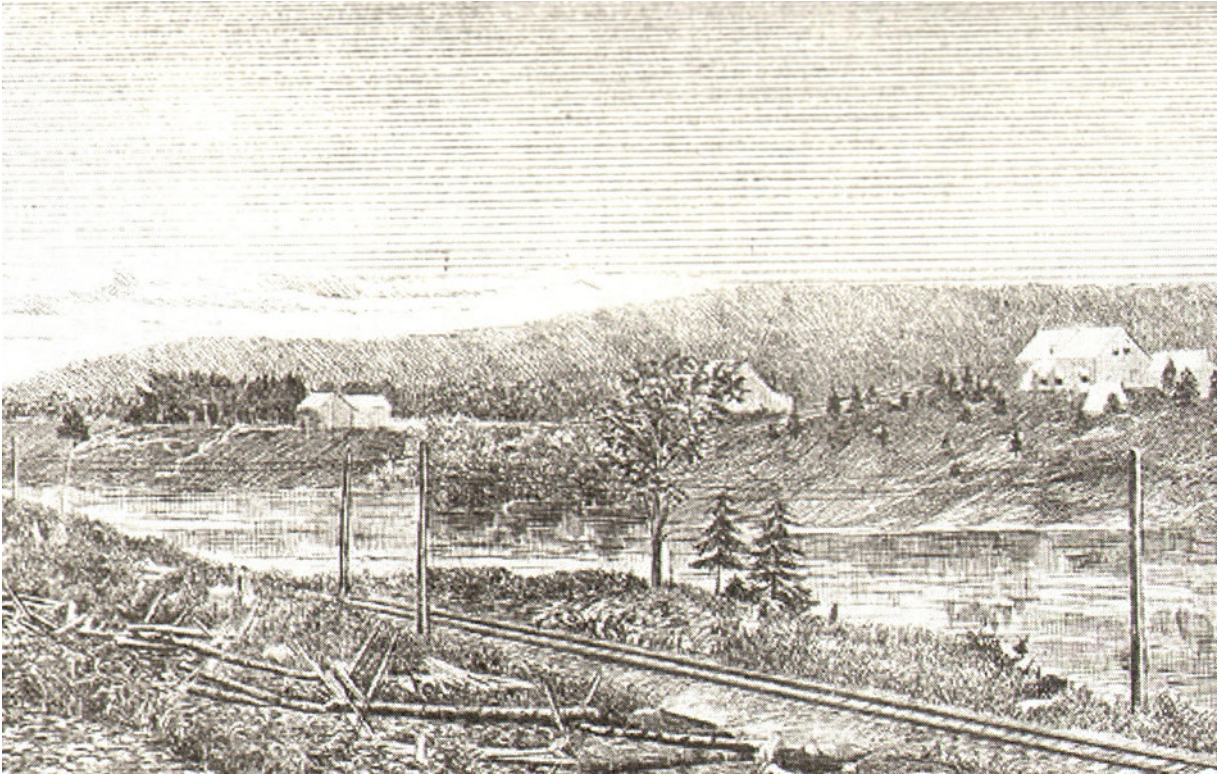
OUR STEVENS FAMILY ROOTS

by Dianne Z. Stevens
December 2009

for sources and more information on the
individuals in this volume see diannneandpaul.net

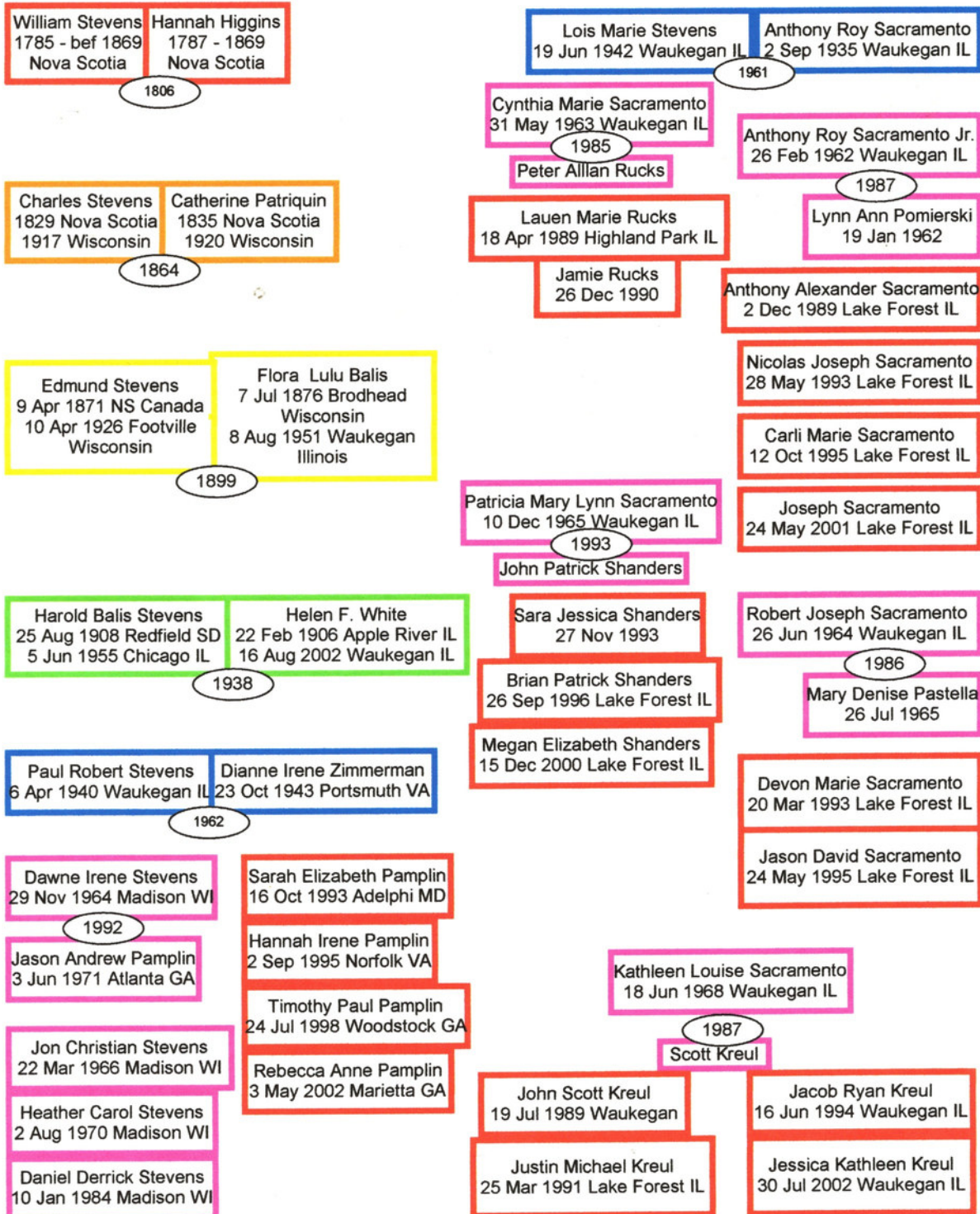
Table of Contents

William Stevens and Hannah Higgins	9
Charles and Catherine Stevens .	18
Edmund Stevens . . .	33
Flora Balis	43
Harold Balis Stevens . . .	56
Joseph Rogers	71
Jonathan Higgins and Rachael Doane	75
John Derrick I and Susanna Ransom	80
Sir Thomas Dymoke. . .	87
John Derrick (Dethick) the Second	91
Ephraim Derrick	98
John Gustin	107
John Browne	115
Esther /Hester/ Makepeace .	122
Thomas Makepeace. . .	123
Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick .	130
Lorinda Sheldon	158
Elias Keyes	165
William Sheldon	167
Franklin H. Derrick . . .	172
Peter Bowslaugh	191
Thomas William Condon . . .	196
Ruth Leonard Lafferty Condon .	200
Mary Lorinda Derrick . . .	202
John Charles Balis	212
Paul Ewer. . . .	219



Folly Lake, Colchester County,
Nova Scotia about 1877
William and Hannah Stevens
lived here

SEVEN STEVENS GENERATIONS



William Stevens and Hannah Higgins
about 1785 – before Jul 1869 1787 – 1869
Folly Lake, Colchester County, Nova Scotia

Dear Children,

Tonight I'm going to tell you everything I know about our ancestors William Stevens and Hannah Higgins. This is going to be a short story!

We think William was born about 1785 and married Hannah Higgins in about 1806. We know they are our ancestors because when their son Charles Stevens died in 1917 someone wrote on his death certificate that his parents were William Stevens and Anna Higgins, both born in Nova Scotia. The name Hannah was frequently called Anna.

I have a 1904 newspaper telling that William Stevens “settled and made his home on the east side of the Lake (Folly) in the early years of the century (1800's). The Stevens home was between the lake to the west and East Folly Mountain to the East, on a road still called Stevens Road. Stevens Mountain is to the northwest and Higgins Mountain to the northeast. They are all part of a range called the Cobequid Hills, a very scenic and largely uninhabited area where our ancestors lived. Today the area is being evaluated for the placement of wind turbines. But in the early 1800's it was William's farm.

We don't know for sure who William's parents were as life was hard and records were scarce. And his family may well have been illiterate. He was born in the 1780's probably to one of the very early English settlers who came from Massachusetts to Onslow, NS, in 1761. Hannah we have much more information about. She was the daughter of Philip Higgins and Mary Crowell, both of whose families came with that wave of immigrants. Hannah was born in 1787 in Onslow, one of 11 children. From the make-up of Hannah and William's family as shown in the 1838 census we can estimate that they were married about 1806. According to that census they had at least 9 children, but we only know about 3 of them. Mary, born about 1813 never married and lived with her mother and then her brother, Charles. Robert was born in 1824. He lived at the Folly Lake home until his death in 1898. He and his wife, Agnes Nancy MacLean had eight children. They and at least three of their children are buried at West Folly Mountain Cemetery. I have corresponded with one of their descendants. William and Hannah's other child that we know of is our ancestor Charles.

So Hooray for William and Hannah! They worked hard to raise their family. They lived and died in the beautiful Colchester County, Nova Scotia. There is still a road and two mountains named after their families.

Here is how you're related to William and Hannah Higgins Stevens. William and Hannah had Charles Stevens who homesteaded in Wisconsin. Charles had Edmund Stevens who was a blacksmith. Edmund had Harold Stevens who was the paymaster at Abbott Laboratories. Harold had Paul Stevens who is a genius at most everything. Paul had Dawne Stevens who is a wonderful mother and teacher (and a mathematical genius.) And Dawne had . . . My Beautiful Grandbabies!

Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband William Stevens						
	Born	Abt 1785	Place			
	Died	Bef Jul 1869	Place	Nova Scotia		
				LDS ordinance dates		
				Temple		
				Baptized		
				Endowed		
				Sealed to parents		
	Married	Abt 1806	Place	Nova Scotia		
				Sealed to spouse		
	Husband's father	Thomas Stevens				
	Husband's mother	Nancy Agnes Elliott				
Wife Hannah Higgins						
	Born	4 Jun 1787	Place	Onslow, Colchester, Nova Scotia, Canada		
	Died	22 Jul 1869	Place	Wentworth, Cumberland, Nova Scotia, Canada		
				LDS ordinance dates		
				Temple		
				Baptized		
				Endowed		
				Sealed to parents		
	Wife's father	Philip Higgins				
	Wife's mother	Mary Crowell				
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
1	F	Mary Stevens				
	Born	Abt 1813	Place			
				Baptized		
				Endowed		
				Sealed to parents		
2	M	Robert Stevens				
	Born	12 Oct 1824	Place	Wallace, Nova Scotia, Canada		
	Died	24 Mar 1898	Place	Foley Lake, Colchester Co, Nova Scotia, Canada		
	Buried		Place	Folly Mountain Cemetery, WFM, C, Nova Scotia, Canada		
	Spouse	Agnes Nancy MacLean				
	Married	14 Jan 1849	Place	Folly Lake, Colchester Co, Nova Scotia, Canada		
				Sealed to spouse		
3	M	Charles Stevens				
	Born	16 Jul 1829	Place	Lake Mills, Colchester, Nova Scotia, Canada		
	Died	26 Aug 1917	Place	Brodhead, Green Co., WI		
	Buried	28 Aug 1917	Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI		
	Spouse	Catherine Patriquin				
	Married	1 Nov 1864	Place	Lake Road, Colchester Co., Nova Scotia, Canada		
				Sealed to spouse		

Individual Summary for William STEVENS-2567^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9}

27 Nov 2023

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born ¹⁰		Abt 1785	Onslow, Colchester, Nova Scotia, Canada
Christened			
Died	Bef 1869	Nova Scotia, Canada	
Buried			

Nickname:	AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: M	ID:	AFN:
Created:	Last Changed: 18 Oct 2011	FSID:

Parents

MRIN	Father	Mother
1953	Thomas STEVENS-5179	Nancy Agnes ELLIOTT-5180

Marriages

MRIN	Spouse	Marriage Date/Place
20	Hannah HIGGINS-3352 ¹¹	Nov 1810 Nova Scotia

Sources

- Carol Stevens Fisher, email 24 Jul 2010. "I am a decendant of Elisha who was a son of William. The information I have comes from family history. It is hand written on a sheet of paper from years ago. I have Burpee's family bible, but it is not in that. It is on a separate paper. It reads as follows.
 The first Stevens we have on record.
 William Stevens married Hannah Crowell Nov 1810 (no birth or death dates)
 Their family: Sarah Stevens born March 1st 1811
 Mary Stevens b Dec 25th 1813
 Elisha (father of Burpee) b April 5th 1815-Dec 24 1880
 Samuel b March 31 1817
 Rachel b May 1th 1819
 William b Dec 4 1822
 Elisha Stevens married Abigail Hall 1840
 William (Jr) Stevens married Ann Hall Feb 8th 1852
 died in BC."
- Charles Stevens death certificate, State of Wisconsin - Dept of Health - Bureau of Vital Statistics, 1 West Wilson St, P O Box 309, Madison, WI 53701 - 0309. "State of Wisconsin
 Dept of Health - Bureau of Vital Statistics
 Original Certificate of Death
 Registered No. 15

 Green County
 City of Brodhead

 full name of Deceased: Chas. Stevens

 Personal and Statistical Particulars.
 Male
 White
 dob: July 16, 1829
 age: 88 yrs. 1 Mo. 10 days
 married
 born: Nova Scotia
 father: Wm. Stevens
 birthplace of father: Nova Scotia
 maiden name of mother: Anna Higgins
 birthplace of mother: Nova Scotia

Individual Summary for William STEVENS-2567

27 Nov 2023

Page 2

Sources (Continued)

The above personal particulars are true to the best of my knowledge and belief
signed: Mrs Wm Leng (Alice Tattrie)
Filed: Sept 5, 1917 J Sutherland, M.D., local Registrar

Medical Certificate of Death
date of death: Aug 26th 1917
I hereby certify, That I attended the deceased from
Aug 25, 1917 to Aug 26, 1917
That I last saw him alive on Aug 25th 1917
and that death occurred on the date stated above at 12 midnight.
The cause of death was as follows:
Senile Debility
Signed: S W Forbush
Aug 29, 1917, Orfordville, Wis.

Place of burial - Greenwood Cemetery
Date of burial: Aug 28, 1917
Undertaker: Chas. W. Fuller, Brodhead, WI."

3. Gene Jane's Road Map to Colchester Families, <http://genejane.com/Site/>, will of Thomas Stevens. Thomas Stevens, Onslow, estate # 192; Colchester Registry of Probate, Truro, NS, Canada.
4. Jane (Currie) Wile Email of 8 Mar 2004. "I've found another reference to William Stevens in a newspaper article titled "Reminiscences of Some of the Early Settlers of Ramsheck Road" -published in the Truro Daily News - April 7 1904. It states that "Wm. Stevens, settled and made his farm on the East side of the Lake, in the early years of the century."
This is referring to Folly Lake and gave me a very good idea of where his farm would have been situated.
Next I looked at a map of Colchester from the 1870 era that identifies the various homes in the county and who lived in them. In the area of where the William Stevens farm would have been there is an "R.Stevens" identified as the resident. I knew there was a Robert Stevens and Agnes MacLean married at Folly Lake in 1849 and suspected this would have to be the "R. Stevens" noted on the map.
After looking at the two Robert Stevens families in the 1871 census and noting who their near neighbors were, I was able to determine that Robert and Agnes (McLean) Stevens are the ones at Folly Lake and that Robert & Maria (Campbell) Stevens lived at East Mines, with this Robert being born about 1796 (as per his headstone & census records) and so could not be a son of William & Hannah (Higgins) Stevens.
Thought you'd like to know about this right away.
Please feel free to refer to me in your references as - Jane (Currie) Wile of GeneJane's Homepage - GeneJane is the name of my site and was a nickname given to me by my brother - way back when :-)
Cheerio !
Jane." <Jane Wile
RR#1 Belmont,
NS, Canada
B0M 1C0
>.
5. Reminiscences of Some of the Early Settlers of Ramsheck Road, Truro Daily News, vol14, no. 82, 1 Apr 1904, Colchester Historical Museum, Truro, Nova Scotia, Canada. "Wm. Stevens, settled and made his farm on the East side of the Lake (Folly Lake), in the early years of the century (19th)." This is referring to Folly Lake and gave me a very good idea of where his farm would have been situated.
Next I looked at a map of Colchester from the 1870 era that identifies the various homes in the county and who lived in them. In the area of where the William Stevens farm would have been there is an "R.Stevens" identified as the resident. I knew there was a Robert Stevens and Agnes MacLean married at Folly Lake in 1849 and suspected this would have to be the "R. Stevens" noted on the map.
After looking at the two Robert Stevens families in the 1871 census and noting who their near neighbors were, I was able to determine that Robert and Agnes (McLean) Stevens are the ones at Folly Lake and that Robert & Maria (Campbell) Stevens lived at East Mines, with this Robert being born about 1796 (as per his headstone & census records) and so could not be a son of William & Hannah (Higgins) Stevens.
6. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database, <http://genejane.com/>, Londonderry Twsp Census 1838, Colchester Co., Nova Scotia, Canada. tree name: Gene Jane. Shared courtesy of Gene Jane <http://genejane.com/Site/>
William Stevens is listed and also James William Stevens.
Other names of interest include Crowe, Agnes Elliott, and Geddes.
7. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database, Folly Lake Residents Requesting Remain Annexed to Colchester County, 18 Jan 1840. "John Carter
Lawson Carter
William Carter
William Stevens
Gilbert Totten
James E. Vance
Freeman Weatherbee
Edward D. Weatherby." Shared courtesy of Gene Jane <http://genejane.com/Site/>.

Individual Summary for William STEVENS-2567

27 Nov 2023

Page 3

Sources (Continued)

8. Census, Canadian - 1838 - Colchester Co, Nova Scotia, Canada, Family 195. "Family #195 - William STEVENS Spouse : Hannah Occupation : Farmer 1 - Female(s) under 6 years 2 - Male(s) over 6 and under 14 years : 1 - Female(s) over 6 and under 14 years : 2 - Male(s) above 14 years of age not a head of family : 3 - Female(s) above 14 years of age not a head of family : District : Londonderry." Families #110 and #195 are both Wm. and Hannah Stevens and have identical make-up. Possibly the same Family. GeneJane writes the following: "I have also marked the 2 William Steven households that you mentioned as possibly being the same family.... I examined the names of the near neighbors for both entries and cross-checked them with information I have on some of these and it would appear to me that entry #195 is the one that best describes the neighbors of William & Hannah of Folly Lake and is the entry that I consider to be their family.
The #110 entry seems to be surrounded by families who lived in the Folly Village / Masstown area and although I've found no record of another William & Hannah Stevens in the area, that does not mean that there is not. " 30Apr2009

(True, but extremely unlikely they'd have exactly the same family structure. DZS.)

I had another look at the 1838 census and did more comparisons farther up and down the the list from each of the William and Hannah Stevens households and this is the result...

FN 189 - SINGER - lived at Folly Lake
FN 190 - PEPPARD - Great Village
FN 191 - MAGAHEY - Folly Lake (I think this is Mageny)
FN 192 - COOK - Acadia Mines
FN 193 - COOK - Acadia Mines
FN 194 - VANCE - Folly Lake
FN 195 - STEVENS - William and Hannah
FN 196 - JOHNSON - East Mines
FN 197 - SINGER - I do not know where they lived
FN 198 - DILL - Great Village
FN 199 - DILL - Great Village
FN 200 - JACKSON - do not know
FN 201 - JACKSON - Economy
FN 202 - CUMMINGS - Great Village

FN 103 - PHILLIPS - Folly Mountain
FN 104 - McLANE - Folly River (between Folly Village and East Mines)
FN 105 - DUNN - do not know
FN 106 - WEATHERBY - Folly Lake
FN 107 - CHRISTY - Great Village
FN 108 - McCULLY - Masstown
FN 109 - McLANE - Folly Village
FN 110 - STEVENS - William and Hannah
FN 111 - MILLER - do not know
FN 112 - CLARK - do not know
FN 113 - STEVENS - East Mines
FN 114 - FLETCHER - Lower Debert (between Masstown & Folly Village)
FN 115 - FAULKNER - Lower Debert
FN 116 - SLACK - can't determine
FN 117 - GRAHAM - Debert

The enumeration was obviously not done house to house following the roadways - that is for certain and given the haphazard way the families are listed I think it would be quite possible for a family to be recorded twice - they are 85 households apart by number and would be pages apart on paper. Still and all I have to reserve that possibility of another William and Hannah Stevens family being in the area - personally I don't think there is, but I have been fooled more than once by not keeping an open mind to possibilities :) (7/21/2009)

Cheerio !
Jane.

9. Carol Stevens Fisher. sent link to this land grant map. <http://www.gov.ns.ca/natr/land/grantmap.htm>
click on unit 71. Find Stevens property east of Folly Lake far upper right.
10. Carol Stevens Fisher, forum genejane.com 21 Jan 2010.
11. Gene Jane's Road Map to Colchester Families.

William Stevens 1785 – bef 1869 cont.

NOTES

The following is from an Email 2 Mar 2004 from Gene Jane in NS:

"Firstly I found the death recorded for a Hannah Stevens, widow, aged 84. Born in Onslow the daughter of Phillip & Mary Higgins; died July 22 1869, Wentworth, Cumberland County. I believe this is your Anna. Wentworth is in Cumberland County (borders on Colchester County) and is located somewhat between Lake Road and Londonderry. After looking at various records and comparing things I believe that it is quite likely that Charles was among the last 3 children of William & Hannah. My reasoning for this is the 1838 Londonderry census which records the following for the household of William and Hannah Stevens....

!1 female under 6
2 males 6 to 14
1 female 6 to 14
2 males over 14
3 female over 14
plus William & Hannah

!Looking at this, it would appear that William and Hannah likely began their family before 1812 which would allow time for their marriage and the 5 eldest children to be born before the year 1824 as the children above 14 years would have to be born before 1824. There could very easily have been older children already left home by 1838 as well. Taking this in account I think it is very possible that the Mary Stevens living with Charles in 1871 is an elder spinster sister who likely lived with her mother Hannah up until Hannah's death in 1869 - perhaps Charles lived in the homeplace and inherited the care of his sister with the property."

!There is a Stevens Mountain and a Higgins Mountain in Colchester County, NS, north of Londonderry and NW of Folly Station. There are part of a range called the Cobequid Hills, very scenic and largely uninhabited area near where our ancestors lived. Currently, the area of those two mountains is being evaluated for placement of wind turbines (www.gov.ns.ca/nse/ea/higginswind/HigginsWind_Registration.pdf) There is also a Stevens Road runs along the east side of Folly Lake.

SOURCES

1. Church of Jesus Christ of the Later Day Saints, Family Search.com

BEFORE WILLIAM STEVENS

The ancestry of our William Stevens is not known with 100 % certainty. What we do know is this:

He was born in Nova Scotia about 20 plus years after the English settlement of Onslow. (Charles death certificate CDC)

He married a woman, Hannah Higgins, whose grandfather was one of the original settlers.(CDC)

He had a farm by Folly Lake.(Jane Wile email of 8 Mar 2004)

He had a daughter, Mary, born about 1813, that was a spinster. (1871 Census)

He had a son Robert born in 1824 that lived at the Folly Lake property. (Gene Jane's database GJD)

His wife's sister, Sarah Higgins, lived by Folly Lake with her husband, William Carter. (1870's map + various records)

His wife's mother's maiden name was Crowell.(GJD)

I have corresponded with a number of Colchester County, Nova Scotia researchers regarding the origin of our William Stevens including Jane Wile, Neil Weatherby, Barbara Trenholm, Penny Lane, and Carol Stevens Fisher. At first people told me our William could not possibly belong to the line of Stevens from Hardwick, Massachusetts, because that line was known and he wasn't in there. Neil Weatherby who had done extensive research on the Colchester County Stevens thought our William belonged to the Thomas Stevens that married Nancy Agnes Elliott because it was known that Thomas had three unnamed sons, and because he was the only other possibility for our William.

In the fall of 2009 I came into contact with Carol Stevens Fisher who is a descendant of the Hardwick, Mass Stevens. She was having trouble identifying the wife of her William Stevens. When we put our evidence together it became almost certain our two Williams were one and the same. Here's what we found:

*Her William appears in the 1838 Census, Upper Londonderry, wife Hannah Crowell.

Our William Stevens appears in the 1838 Census, Upper Londonderry, wife Hannah. The 1838 census only lists Head of household and spouse by name. All other members of the household are counted by sex and age grouping. Both families have identical make-up by this grouping. The mother of our William's wife Hannah, was a Crowell. One of her siblings has Crowell for a middle name. Others have various ancestral surnames as middle names. Jane Wile (email 21 Jul 2009) was able to determine that families in the Upper Londonderry section of the 1838 census were not listed in their order of dwelling and so our two William and Hannah Stevens could very well be duplicates.

*When plugging the known children of Carol's William (Elisha, Samuel, William, Sarah, Mary, and William) and our William (Mary, Charles, and Robert) into the 1838 census this is what we got:

1838 CENSUS	OUR 2 FAMILIES
Females under 6 - 1	none
males 6-14 - 2	Robert-1824; Charles-1828
females 6-14 - 1	none
males over 14 - 2	Elisha-1815; Samuel-1819; Wm-1822
females over 14 - 3	Mary-1812 Sarah-1811 Rachel ?

The older children were part of Carol's William Stevens family, the younger ones part of ours. Mary is an exception. The only reason I know about Mary is that she appears on the 1871 census, which lists all individuals by name and age, with the household of our ancestor Charles, with an age giving a birth date of about 1813. The birth date of Carol's Mary is 25 Dec 1812. And so it appears...

*The same Mary is part of both ours and Carol's William Stevens families.

* The sister of Carol's William Stevens, Elizabeth Stevens (b. 30 Sep 1781), married a cousin of our William Stevens wife, Hannah Higgins. That cousin was James Higgins. Both James Higgins and Hannah Higgins are grandchildren of Onslow grantee, Jonathan Higgins of Eastham and Hardwick, MA.

*Both Williams supposedly lived at Folly Lake. There is a newspaper article saying William Stevens lived on the east side of Folly Lake in the early 19th century. There is also a document, "Folly Lake Residents Requesting to Remain Annexed to Colchester County, 18 Jan 1840," that lists William Stevens. Carol's ancestor Elisha Stevens was known to be born at Folly Lake in 1815. But on her website, Jane Wile connects the William Stevens at Folly Lake to Carol's Stevens family, not ours.

*William and Hannah's supposed son Robert lived at Folly Lake in 1870 (1870's map) and he and many family members are buried at Folly Mountain Cemetery. Robert was married at Folly Lake in 1849. Researcher Jane Wile had previously connected this Robert as a son of my William, believing him to be the William referred to in the above newspaper article; and also on the basis of Robert's being counted next to William in the 1838 census however, that Robert, listed at # 113, is the Robert born in 1796 that is married to Maria not the supposed son, Robert, who was probably still living with his parents in 1838.(see above.) On her website, Jane Wile connects Robert Stevens to our William Stevens family.

There are two major problems with Carol's and our William Stevens being one and the same: First, our Hannah Higgins Stevens died in 1869 and her death certificate says she was a widow. Second, Carol's William Stevens died in 1876 and his death certificate, connecting him with Thomas and Catherine McLeod Stevens, says he is married and the death reported by Rachel. The 1871 shows that William living in Onslow with his wife, Rachel, and three young male Stevens that Carol believes the three to be the sons of William and Hannah's son Samuel. It may be the 1871 census William Stevens and the William Stevens reported by Rachel to have died in 1876 is a different William Stevens and not ours or Carols. These are mysteries yet to be solved.

William Stevens Ancestry

If our research proves out that our William and Carol's William Stevens are one and the same, this is how we think his ancestry looks:

William was born 19 Apr 1788 in Onslow, Colchester County, Nova Scotia, Canada. He was the son of Thomas Stevens, b. 27 Mar 1754, in Hardwick, Massachusetts, and Catherine McLeod. Thomas (b. 1854) was the son of Thomas Stevens who was born 3 Mar 1727 Amesbury, Massachusetts, and died 1798 in Horton, Kings County, New Brunswick, Canada, and Elizabeth Perkins. Elizabeth Perkins was born 23 Oct 1720 in Wenham, Massachusetts, and died in 1791 in Horton, Kings Co., New Brunswick, Canada. Thomas and Elizabeth were among the first English settlers in Onslow, Colchester County, Nova Scotia, Canada. Their son Thomas (b. 1754) was about seven years old when they came.

You can read more about that adventure in the story of Jonathon Higgins,

Some researchers trace this Stevens line back further through Cyprian (1672 - 1769) and Damaris Whitney Stevens, Cyprian Stevens (1649-1720), Thomas Stevens (1622 – 1737), Thomas Stephens (1585 – 1634), to Anthony Stephens (1569 – 1623) of Wiltshire, England. At this point in time I don't know how reliable that connection is before Thomas (B. 1727).

I recently came across an interesting article that traces all the English Stevens, Stephens, and Steevens back to Airard Fitz-Stephen who was born about 1036 in Normandy, France. Airard was a nobleman and he was the captain of a ship called the Mora which was presented by Queen Matilda to her husband William as a gift when he was about to sail from France and conquer England. And so our early Stevens ancestor was with William the Conqueror when he conquered England at the Battle of Hastings. And this is made even more interesting as we can trace our genealogy back through Flora Balis Stevens, wife of Edmond, to William the Conqueror. In that line we have all the names in between but I wouldn't stake my life on its being accurate. You can find more about that first English Stevens by going to <http://familytreemaker.genealogy.com/users/s/t/e/William-Lackey--Stephens/GENE20-0002.html#CHILD2>

Lots of Love,
Granny Stevens

The Charles and Catherine Stevens Story

July 16, 2009

Dear Children

Tonight I want to tell you about your Grandpa's great grandparents on your Stevens side. It starts in Canada and ends up right here in Wisconsin in the county next door to us.

Charles was born July 16, 1829 in Lake Mills, Nova Scotia. According to Gene Jane, a famous researcher in Colchester County, Nova Scotia, Lake Mills probably refers to several small lakes near mills in the northern part of the county. Charles parents, William and Hannah Higgins Stevens, were married about 1806 so his parents had been married over 20 years when Charles was born. He probably had numerous older brothers and sisters, but we only know about two of them, Mary and Robert.

Charles was a farmer and lived near Folly Lake, where his parents had lived, in a part of Colchester County called Upper Londonderry. We know this from the 1871 Canadian Census. His ancestors were among the earliest settlers of this part of Nova Scotia. There is still a road and a mountain in the area that are named after them, Stevens Road along the east side of Folly Lake, and Stevens Mountain to the NW.

Catherine was the 11th of 14 children of John Carpenter and Ann Mattatall Patriquin. She grew up and married a man named John Tattrie. They had a baby, Alice, in February of 1860. John died, so in November of 1864 Catherine married Charles Stevens. They had 6 children in Nova Scotia; Addison, Calvin, Jane, Ina, Edmund and Anna. We believe Jane died in Nova Scotia. The uncertainty is because the 1871 census lists children Addison, Calvin, and Jennie. There is a birth record for a baby Jane born in 1868 and we know Ina lived and was born in 1869. So the Jennie on the census must refer to Ina. 1900 Census says Catherine is the mother of 8 children, 7 of whom are still living. Catherine's ancestors include many French Canadians tracing back to Montbeliard and Doubs, France.

In the late 1870's Charles and Catherine moved with their family to Green County near Brodhead. The 1880 census shows them living in Orfordville, a small town near Brodhead. Catherine's brother, John Patriquin, was already living in Orfordville. After they came to the USA they had another child, Ella Maud. Charles worked as a farmer all his life. When he got too old to farm he and Catherine lived with Catherine's daughter Alice in Brodhead. We don't have too many other details about Charles life except that he was unable to read or write. In those days many people were illiterate. Catherine, however, was able to read and write. And they saw to it that their children all could. They also both became US citizens.

In the early 1970's your Grandpa's Aunt Kathryn wrote about her grandparents' funerals. Here is what she wrote:

“My grandparents, (Charles and Catherine Stevens) when I was a small girl, lived south of Brodhead east of the bridge across the road from the present school building. Later they came to Brodhead and lived with Aunt Alice Oliver until Grandpa died. Aunt Alice was their oldest child - not a Stevens. (Catherine's firstborn, Alice Tattrie). Harry and Alice Long (Alice Tattrie's daughter) still live in the house. The house is just west of the high school - then High School. After Aunt Alice died Grandma went to live with Aunt Ina Dedrick in the south part of town. She died there. Both grandparents died while I was

teaching in Lodi. I came home for Grandpa's funeral but not Grandma's. The snow was deep and I did not drive a car so I had to come on the train to Janesville then out to Footville by car or through Hanover to one station then across to the other - about a mile walk.”

Here is the little bit we know about Charles and Catherine's children:

1. Alice Tattrie, Catherine's child with John Tattrie, was born in 1860. She was 11 years old and living with her mom's parents, John and Ann Patriquin, at the time of the 1871 Nova Scotia census. They were both in their 70's and Alice was helping them out. Alice had three husbands. First she married George West in Nova Scotia and had a son Edmond Elsworth West. She came to Wisconsin soon after her mother did in 1880. She married William Leng in 1892 and they had two sons, Harry and William. Third, she married a Mr. Oliver. Alice took care of Charles and Catherine when they were old.

2. Charles and Catherine's eldest child was Addison Archibald Stevens. Addison was born in Nova Scotia in 1865 and came with his family to Wisconsin as a young teen. We know he always knew how to work because the 1880 census shows him living next door to his family as a hired boy. His nickname was “Archy.” When he and his brother Calvin grew up they took off to work in the gold and silver mines out west. By 1920 he was working in a coal mine in the state of Washington and on the 1930 census he was farming with his son, Wayne, in Ada Co., Idaho. In 1895 he married Zema Ann Graham and he and Zema had 10 children. Archy would go off to a work site out of town and when he came home he often found his wife had taken the kids and moved to a new place and he would have to hunt them down. Eventually, in the 1930's, he and Zema separated. We know Addison kept in touch with his Wisconsin family because a news article about his brother Edmund's funeral in 1926 says Addison was a guest. In 1926 it was not easy or usual to go half way across the country when somebody died. Recently I have been in touch with the family of one of his daughter Roxie's descendants.

3. Charles and Catherine's second child was Calvin L. Stevens. Calvin was born in Nova Scotia in 1867 and came with his family to Wisconsin as a young teen. Calvin, also, grew up knowing hard work. The 1880 census shows him living and working on the farm of his mother's cousin, John Patriquen. In those days, kids did not have the opportunity to be carefree teenagers. Many young people, including the three oldest already mentioned in this family, were sent out to work and earn money as soon as they were able. They were expected at the very least to support themselves and, hopefully, help out the family back home as well. When he and his brother Addison grew up they took off to work in the gold and silver mines out west. The 1900 census shows Calvin living in Montana and lists his occupation as mine owner. By 1910 he is a miner but no longer the owner. The 1920 census shows him employed as a gold miner in Montana. He and his family lived in Helena, Montana. I could not find him nor any of his family in the 1930 census. Calvin married Margaret Spellman, a young woman from Galway, Ireland. He and Margaret had six sons and one daughter.

Calvin's oldest son, Charley, was a very interesting character. There are dozens of stories

about the exploits of Charles in the "Helena Independent" newspaper of Helena, Montana between 1928 and 1940. Here are summaries of some of his escapades:

About 1920 Charles robbed a bank, was tried and found guilty, was sentenced to 10 to 40 years but paroled after four. At the time of the robbery Charles was employed as a bank messenger. After he had collected \$40,000 for the bank from the post office he was found tied up in the back of a cigar store. It was later determined he had hidden the money in an empty building and tied himself up so it could appear he had been robbed.

In 1931 Charley and family members purchased a place called the Parchen Mansion and bought a lot of insurance on it. Soon after it burned to the ground and the site showed evidence of arson. Charles, afraid of arrest, faked his own suicide and departed leaving seven tenderly written suicide letters behind. Several months later he wrote a letter to the sheriff with a postmark of Wellsburg, Iowa. But this too, was thought to be a fake as several years earlier he had claimed he was going to England to collect his share of a large estate. Friends received letters from cities along the route telling of the sights. They were very impressed until Charles was discovered at a farm not far away. He had sent the letters enclosed in envelopes addressed to the postmasters of the various towns, with instructions to remail them.

In 1940 he was charged with assault with a deadly weapon. He had entered the office of an acquaintance and tried to sell him 2 tombstones. When the man said he wasn't interested Charles said he'd lend the man the money to buy them. When that didn't work, Charles said he'd give the man the tombstones. When they were still refused Charles pulled a gun and forced the man to a back room. An accomplice brought in a large number of boxes and packages. When Charles tried to force the victim to the basement, the victim made a dash for freedom, jumping through a glass door. The packages were found to include a vial labeled, "cyanide of potassium," another containing porcupine quills, which was labeled "poisonous darts, do not touch". The packages also contained electric wiring, dynamite with caps with fuses attached, bottles of a liquid believed to be nitroglycerin, dyes similar to those used by notaries in legalizing papers, and a sawed-off shotgun. Also found were carelessly scribbled bizarre notes. One suggested that someone scare "him" with snakes; another, scare "him" by saying "he" would be dropped down a deep shaft; another, "put a bomb at the door and lock him in, where he can see the bomb all the time, and have the bomb wired to go off at any minute"; another, "put him in a sack and tie the top of the sack and throw him in the river." The person meant by "him" was not known.

I've not yet been able to find out what became of Charley. Besides Charley, Calvin had William who died at 35, possibly from an accident; Edward, who was sometimes called Edmund like his father's brother; Lester O; Alice M.; Calvin H., who was in WWII in the Navy; and Robert.

4) Charles and Catherine's third child was Jane. She probably died as a baby.

5) Charles and Catherine's fourth child was Ina. Ina married Leonard Dedrick in 1898 and they lived around Brodhead all their lives. Your Grandpa, Paul Stevens, remembers visiting Aunt Ina and Uncle Lennie in Brodhead. They never had children. When we first moved to Reetz Road a very friendly Dedrick family from Brodhead, probably a nephew of Uncle Lennie's, lived several houses down the street. Unfortunately we never made the connection until after they had moved away. At

the end of her life Catherine Patriquin Stevens lived with Ina

6) Charles and Catherine's fifth child was Edmund. Edmund is our ancestor so he has his own story.

7) Charles and Catherine's sixth child was Anna, born in 1873. Anna was the last child of the family to be born in Nova Scotia. Anna married Eli Hutzel in 1892. They had four children in Wisconsin; Lulu, Glen, Robert, and Harriett. Then they moved to Iowa.

8) Charles and Catherine's seventh and last child was Ella Maud, born about 1880 in Wisconsin. Ella married Robert Balis in 1900. Robert was a brother of Flora Balis who married Edmund Stevens, our ancestor. Two Stevens siblings married two Balis siblings. Ella Maud became very ill and died quite suddenly in 1902.

So this is the story of your great-great-great grandfather and mother Charles and Catherine Stevens. Charles was always a farmer, Catherine a farmer's wife. They started their family in Nova Scotia, and pioneered to Wisconsin in their middle years, having their last child here. Charles could never read nor write. But his wife and all his children could. Together they left many interesting descendants, including . . . Us!

Here is how you're related to Charles and Catherine Stevens: Charles and Catherine had Edmund Stevens, Edmund had Harold Stevens, Harold had Paul Stevens, Paul had Dawne Stevens, and Dawne had you, my wonderful grandchildren!

So Hooray for Charles and Catherine Stevens! Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband Charles Stevens				
Born	16 Jul 1829	Place	Lake Mills, Colchester, Nova Scotia, Canada	LDS ordinance dates
Died	26 Aug 1917	Place	Brodhead, Green Co., WI	Baptized
Buried	28 Aug 1917	Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Married	1 Nov 1864	Place	Lake Road, Colchester Co., Nova Scotia, Canada	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father William Stevens				
Husband's mother Hannah Higgins				
Wife Catherine Patriquin				
Born	Mar 1835/1837	Place	Mattatall Lake, Colchester Co, Nova Scotia, Canada	LDS ordinance dates
Died	Aft 23 Jan 1920	Place	of Green Co., WI	Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Wife's father John Carpenter Patriquin				
Wife's mother Ann Mattatall				
Children List each child in order of birth.				
1 M Addison Archibald Stevens				
Born	8 Sep 1865	Place	Wentworth, Colchester Co, Nova Scotia, Canada	Baptized
Died	11 Nov 1952	Place	Boise, Ada, Idaho	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Spouse Zema Ann Graham				
Married	22 Dec 1895	Place	Boise, Ada, Idaho	Sealed to spouse
2 M Calvin L. Stevens				
Born	4 Mar 1867	Place	Wentworth, Cumberland Co., Nova Scotia, Canada	Baptized
Died	22 Sep 1951	Place	Lewis and Clark County, Montana	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Spouse Margaret Spellman				
Married	15 Dec 1898	Place	Helena, Lewis and Clark, Montana	Sealed to spouse
3 F Jane Stevens				
Born	11 Aug 1868	Place	Wentworth, Colchester Co, Nova Scotia, Canada	Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
4 F Ina Stevens				
Born	28 Oct 1869	Place	Tatamagouche, Colchester Co., Nova Scotia, Canada	Baptized
Died	16 Nov 1954	Place		Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Spouse Leonard Nicholas Dedrick				
Married	26 Jan 1898	Place	Brodhead, Green Co., WI	Sealed to spouse
5 M Edmund Stevens				
Born	9 Apr 1871	Place	Lake Mills, Nova Scotia, Canada	Baptized
Died	10 Apr 1926	Place	Footville, WI	Endowed
Buried		Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	Sealed to parents
Spouse Flora Lulu Balis				
Married	9 Jun 1899	Place	Brodhead, Green Co., WI	Sealed to spouse

Family Group Record

Husband		Charles Stevens			
Wife		Catherine Patriquin			
Children		List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
6	F	Anna Stevens			
	Born	16 Jun 1872	Place	Colchester Co., Nova Scotia, Canada	Baptized
	Died	Mar 1968	Place	Eldora, Hardin, Iowa	Endowed
					Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Eli Hutzel			
	Married	Abt 1892	Place		Sealed to spouse
7	F	Ella Maud Stevens			
	Born	Jul 1880	Place	Orfordville, Rock Co., WI	Baptized
	Died	Abt 1902	Place	Iowa	Endowed
	Buried		Place	Brodhead, Green, WI	Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Robert H. Balis			
	Married	12 Dec 1900	Place	Green Co, WI	Sealed to spouse

Individual Summary for Charles Stevens^{1,2,3,4,5,6}

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born ^{7,8}	16 Jul 1829	Lake Mills, Colchester, NS, Canada	
Christened			
Died ^{9,10}	26 Aug 1917	Brodhead, Green Co., WI	senile debility
Buried ¹¹	28 Aug 1917	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	
Baptized			
Endowed			
SealPar			
Nickname:		AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: M		ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 16 Dec 2009			

Parents

Father	Mother
William Stevens	Hannah Higgins

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Catherine Patriquin ¹²	1 Nov 1864 Lake Road, Colchester Co., N, Canada	

Sources

1. Census, Federal - 1880 - Rock Co., WI, Village of Orfordville (ED # 198), p. 11, 5 Jun 1880.
 "Dwelling # 82 Household # 82

Minard, Amos	age 69	Farmer		VT	VT	VT
Abigail	60	wife		NH	NH	NH
Stevens, Chas	48	Farm Laborer	cannot read or write	Nova Scotia	NS	NS
Catherine	44	wife		NS	NS	NS
Ina	11	dau	attends school	NS	NS	NS
Edmond	9	son	attends school	NS	NS	NS
Annie	7	dau	attends school	NS	NS	NS

- Charles and Catherine's son Addison, 14, is living on the nextdoor farm of B F Gifford as a "hired boy".
2. Census, Federal - 1900 - Green Co., WI, Spring Grove Twsp, ED # 129, sheet # 10, 20 Jun 1900.
 "Line 12 Dwelling # 201 Family # 209

Stevens, Charles b.	JUL 1831	age 68	m 37 yrs	Can/Eng	Can/Eng	Can/Eng	imm: 1878	inUS 22yrs	Na	Farmer	Own
Catherine	Mar 1837	63		all same as above				8 ch b./ 7 living			
Maud E.	Jul 1880	19	S	WI	Can/Eng	can/Eng."					
3. Census, Federal - 1910 - Green Co., WI, Spring Grove Twsp, 6B, 4/5 May 1910, Image #1129; Roll T624_1704.
 "Line 2 Dwelling # 146 Family # 146

Stevens, Charles	head	age 78	m1 for 58 yrs	Can/Eng	Can/Eng	Can/Eng	imm: 1880	na	occ: farmer	cannot read or write
Catherine	wife	72	m2 58	Can/Fr	Can/Fr	Can/Fr	6/89	8 ch b/6 living	can read & write."	
4. Census, Federal - 1920 - Green Co., WI, Brodhead, ED # 130, p. 29, 23 Jan 1920, Image 162, Roll T625_1986.
 "Line 36 Smith St. Dwelling # 214 Family # 214

Lange, Alice	head	owns free	age 60	wd	NS/Eng	NS/Eng	NS/Eng	occ: none
Stevens, Katherine	mother		84	wd	NS/Eng	NS/Eng	NS/Eng	none."
5. Census, Nova Scotia - 1871 - Colchester County, Upper Londonderry 25, GenWeb Nova Scotia - <http://nsgna.ednet.ns.ca/>, Per Colchester Historical Society website.

Individual Summary for Charles Stevens

16 Dec 2009

Page 2

Sources (Continued)

"Upper Londonderry Family # 25

Stevens, Mary age 58
Charles 39 - Farmer
Addison 5
Catherine 34
Jennie 2
Calvin 4."

6. Kathryn Blanchard to Dianne Stevens - Letter II - about 1973.

"Kathryn Blanchard to Dianne Stevens
Letter II
about 1973

Mr. & Mrs. Paul Derrick Stevens
1005 N. Buchanon Sts.
Jerome, Idaho 83338

The clipping regarding my father's death told all I know about the birthplace of him and his parents.

I do not have their death dates. Mother did not have a record of the Stevens' family except for our own immediate family.

My grandparents, (Charles and Catherine Stevens) when I was a small girl, lived south of Brodhead east of the bridge across the road from the present school building.

Later they came to Brodhead and lived with Aunt Alice Oliver until Grandpa died. Aunt Alice was their oldest child - not a Stevens.

Harry and Alice Long still live in the house. The house is just west of the high school - then High School.

After Aunt Alice died Grandma went to live with Aunt Ina Dedrick in the south part of town. She died there. Both grandparents died while I was teaching in Lodi. I came home for Grandpa's funeral but not Grandma's. The snow was deep and I did not drive a car so I had to come on the train to Janrsville then out to Footville by car or through Hanover to one station then across to the other - about a mile walk.

I'm sure Paul will remember going to Brodhead with his parents to visit Aunt Ina and Uncle Lennie in a house on the south side. Aunt Ina died there but Uncle Lennie lived in a very pleasant nursing home near the Methodist church.

When I take a look through some of the pictures I have filed away in envelopes I may find some you may like to have. I think mother sent the photograph you have mentioned to the brothers and sisters who were still living.

Hope you have a pleasant trip to Seattle. Would your parents come to Madison to live? You do have an interesting kite project.

Lucky two staid in the house or can't you use them again.

Hope Dawne continues with her violin. It is nice to do something like that as one grows up.

Your great g. f. must be an old man!

Love to all- I hope I have about answered all -

It is nice to have a garden."

7. Charles Stevens death certificate, State of Wisconsin - Dept of Health - Bureau of Vital Statistics, 1 West Wilson St, P O Box 309, Madison, WI 53701 - 0309.

"State of Wisconsin
Dept of Health - Bureau of Vital Statistics
Original Certificate of Death
Registered No. 15

Green County
City of Brodhead

full name of Deceased: Chas. Stevens

Personal and Stistical Particulars.

Male

White

dob: July 16, 1829

age: 88 yrs. 1 Mo. 10 days

married

born: Nova Scotia

father: Wm. Stevens

birthplace of father: Nova Scotia

maiden name of mother: Anna Higgins

birthplace of mother: Nova Scotia

Individual Summary for Charles Stevens

16 Dec 2009

Page 3

Sources (Continued)

The above personal particulars are true to the best of my knowledge and belief

signed: Mrs Wm Leng (Alice Tattrie)

Filed: Sept 5, 1917 J Sutherland, M.D., local Registrar

Medical Certificate of Death

date of death: Aug 26th 1917

I hereby certify, That I attended the deceased from

Aug 25, 1917 to Aug 26, 1917

That I last saw him alive on Aug 25th 1917

and that death occurred on the date stated above at 12 midnight.

The cause of death was as follows:

Senile Debility

Signed: S W Forbush

Aug 29, 1917, Orfordville, Wis.

Place of burial - Greenwood Cemetery

Date of burial: Aug 28, 1917

Undertaker: Chas. W. Fuller, Brodhead. WI."

8. Jane (Currie) Wile of GeneJane's Homepage, email 11 Apr 2009.

"Lake Road is referring to the road the runs between Tatamagouche and Mattatall Lake - look at the old Colchester Map on my site and locate MILLBURN in the top part of the map - Lake Road runs through it. This is the area that Charles wife Catherine was from so it is possible she was staying with her parents when Edmund was born.

Lake Mills is most likely the western end of Lake Road - there were a number of mills operating on Lake Stream that runs just north of Millburn - this can also be seen on the map. There are a number of "J. Patriquins" living there and one of these would be Catherine's father John Patriquin... there are also a couple of "J.Tattrie" and one of these could be Catherine's first husband John Tattrie. These maps were printed in the early 1870's, but the data would have been gathered in the years before this.

I searched the map but could not locate a house for Charles Stevens, however in the 1871 census his name appears as a near neighbor of folks living at Folly River... this is an area just north of Folly (Fawleigh) Village."

9. Charles Stevens death certificate.

10. Charles Stevens Obituary, Brodhead Independent-Register, August 29, 1917, Wisconsin State Historical Society, 816 State St, Madison, WI 53706.

"Mr. Charles Stevens, aged eighty-eight years, a former resident of Clarence, died at the home of Mrs. William Leng in Spring Valley on Sunday, following a lingering illness. Funeral services were held on Tuesday of this week at the home of Mrs. Leng, conducted by the Reverend Walter Trench Scott. Interment was in Greenwood Cemetery."."

11. Charles Stevens death certificate.

12. Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, FamilySearch.com, Batch # 8428291, sheet 10, Source Call No.: 1395875.



Charles and Catherine Patriquin Stevens



Charles and Catherine Stevens

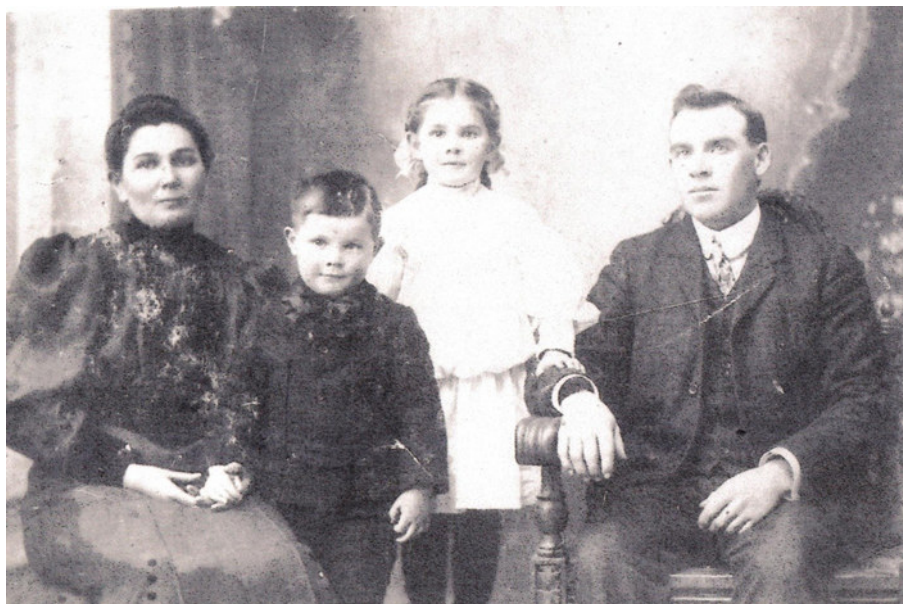


Alice Tattrie Leng, Ina Stevens Dedrick, Catherine
Patriquin Tattrie Stevens, Annie Stevens Heutsel

Catherine with three daughters



Catherine Patriquin Stevens



Children of
Charles and
Catherine
Stevens

Margaret, Calvin Jr., Alice, and Calvin Stevens abt 1916

Ina Stevens 1869 - 1954



Ella Maud Stevens 1880 - 1902





Charles and Catherine
Stevens' son Addison
Archibald Stevens
1865 - 1952

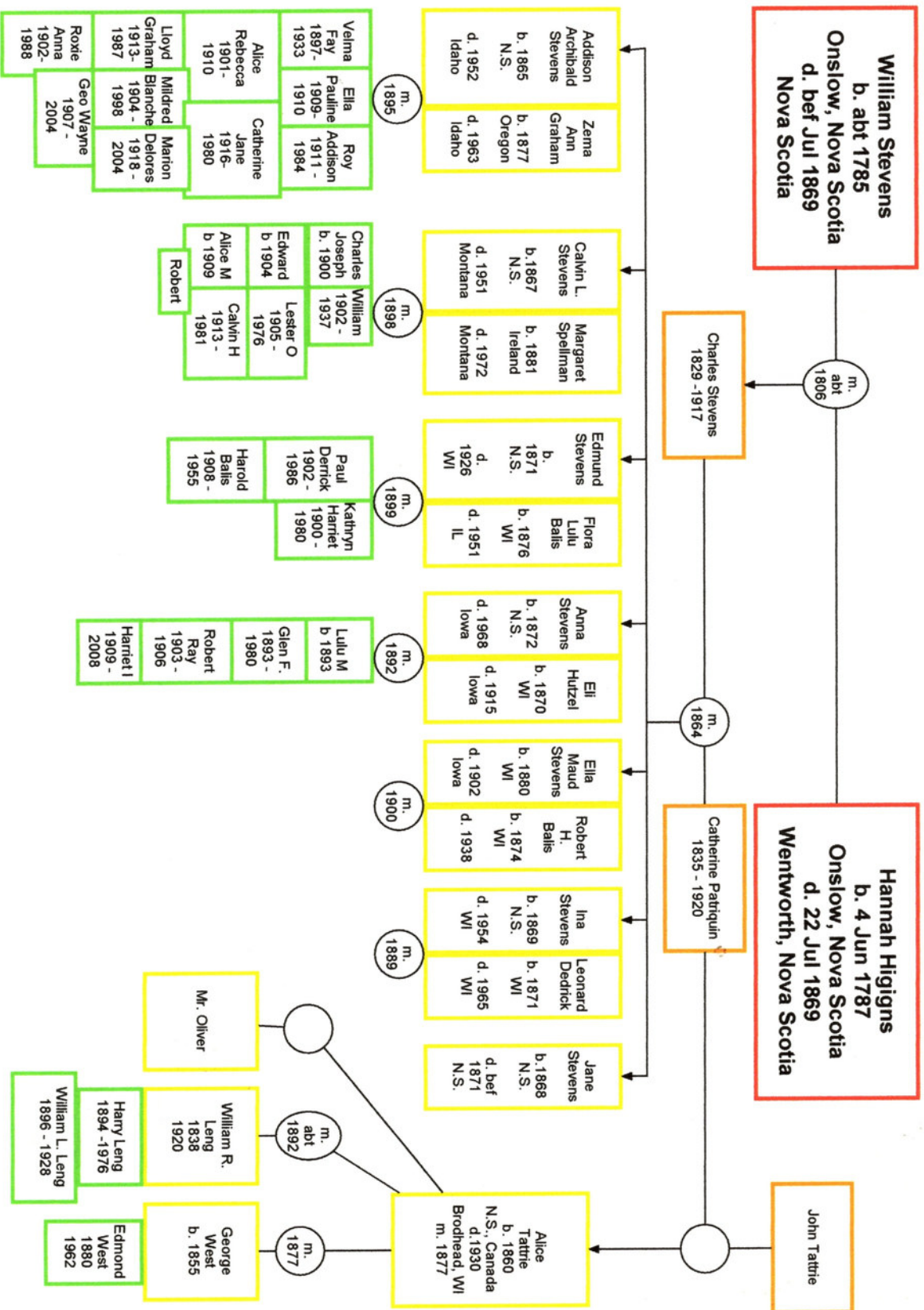
Addison Archibald
Stevens and Zema Ann
Graham wedding
picture 22 Dec 1895
Boise, Idaho

Six of ten children of
Addison and Zema
Stevens



Addison & Zema Stevens 1914 - rear - Velma, Roxie
Front - Lloyd, Mildred, Roy and Wayne

Stevens Cousins of Harold Stevens





Edmund and Flora Stevens' home in
Footville, Wisconsin - He had his
blacksmith shop in the back. She took
in roomers, school teachers from the
school across the street.

About 1918-1926
South Gilbert St., Footville

The Edmund Stevens Story

April 6, 2009

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you the story of your grandfather's grandfather. That would make him your great great grandfather.

Edmund Stevens was the 4th child of Charles and Catherine Stevens. He was born April 9, 1872 in Lake Mills, Nova Scotia, Canada. He moved to Wisconsin with his family about 1880 when he was 8 years old. Most likely they came to this part of Wisconsin because Edmund's mother's brother, John Patriquin, had settled here. First they lived in a little town called Orfordville. The next year they moved closer to Brodhead.

In 1899 Edmund married Flora Balis who had grown up in Brodhead with her Derrick grandparents. First they had a daughter, Kathryn in 1900, and then a son, Paul in 1902. While Flora was pregnant with Paul, her sister Hettie came to stay and help with the work. Hettie wrote in her journal about her stay with the young Stevens family. You can read about it in Flora's story. My, there was a lot of work to do. They were living on a farm near Brodhead. There were cows to milk, chickens to feed, water to be carried, gardening, washing, ironing, baking, and churning to be done. Life was not easy 100 years ago. In 1908 when Flora was expecting her third child, our ancestor Harold, Edmund and Flora decided to homestead in South Dakota, so they took off in a covered wagon for the South Dakota prairie and settled in Spink County, near the town of Redfield. They lived in a sod house just as Flora had as a child. That's where Harold was born. We don't know much about their life in South Dakota., but it probably didn't go too well. The 1910 census shows them living in Iowa. So after only two years they were already working their way back to beautiful green Wisconsin. In 1914 they came back for good.

For several years Ed farmed near Brodhead, raising tobacco among other things. Then the family moved to nearby Footville into the old Snyder homestead across the street from the school. Ed opened a blacksmith shop behind the house and earned a living at the blacksmith trade in which he had also engaged as a younger man. The earlier 1900 census listed his occupation as "blacksmith." Even today horseshoes are being dug up around the area where the blacksmith shop was. We have one of them brought by Ed's great-nephew, Richard Nyman. Ed was known to be a tender hearted soul who wouldn't press people to pay their bills if he knew they were experiencing hard times. And so, Flora took in roomers, mostly teachers from the school across the street, to help buy groceries.

Ed was involved in all the civic affairs of his community. The organizations he belonged to as listed in his obituary are Odd Fellows of Footville, Methodist Episcopal Church of Brodhead, Woodmen of the World, Equity Fraternal Union, Commercial Club and the Fire Department.

While they were living in Footville there was a terrible measles epidemic. Ed became very ill and soon afterwards developed Leukemia. He died of Leukemia in 1926 on the day after his 54th birthday..

Edmund and Flora's first child, Kathryn Harriet Stevens, married Arthur Blanchard in 1936. They never had any children of their own but were a wonderful aunt and uncle to your grandfather and his sister Lois. Before she married, Kathryn taught school in Lodi, Wisconsin, and Waukegan, Illinois.

It was because Kathryn had a teaching job in Waukegan that her mother and brother Harold moved there in 1929, a move which had tremendous implications for your coming into the world. After her marriage to Arthur, they moved to Oak Park, Illinois. Kathryn worked in the book department of Marshall Fields in Oak Park for many years. We have a lovely set of art books that she bought for us while working there. Aunt Kathryn was a meticulous housekeeper. When I was a young bride the family had me spooked about her visits to us because of her legendary housekeeping. But she was not at all critical. She was a lovely kind woman that was delighted with my interest in the family's history. She passed on to us a plate that had belonged to her grandmother, Mary Derrick. Her husband Arthur was a skilled cabinet maker. We have a white kitchen cupboard he made. When our children were small he made them a sweet little table and chairs set. After Kathryn and Arthur retired they moved back to Brodhead, Wisconsin where they had a lovely home that backed up to the Sugar River. In the late 1960's Kathryn and Arthur moved to a retirement community in Sun City, Arizona. Several years later Kathryn developed dementia and went to live in a nursing home until her death in 1980. Arthur died 6 years later. He had moved to Washington state by that time.

Edmund and Flora's second child, Paul Derrick Stevens, grew up and married Dorothy Schlink. He and Dorothy went out to Idaho where Paul had several uncles (Edmund's brothers) and Paul became a potato farmer. He and Dorothy had four children, Rosemary, Edmund, Harold, and Lonabelle. Isn't that neat? The two brothers, Paul and Harold, each named a son after the other. Paul Derrick Stevens named his son Harold, and Harold Balis Stevens named his son Paul Robert. I never met Uncle Paul and Aunt Dorothy, but they sent us a set of tableware when we married. I think they must have been very much in love. They look so sweet together in their pictures. Paul died in March of 1986 and Dorothy only lived two months afterwards, dying in June 1986.

Harold Balis Stevens, Edmund and Flora's third child is our ancestor and he has his own story.

We can be very proud of our ancestor Edmund Stevens. He came as a child immigrant from Canada. He learned a good trade as a blacksmith and also was a farmer. He went west in a covered wagon and homesteaded in South Dakota. He came back to Footville, Wisconsin where he was known as a kind-hearted pillar of the community. He was a good husband and father, but died much too young and never got to know his grandchildren. So Hooray for Edmund Stevens!

Here's how you are related to Edmund: Edmund and Flora had Harold Stevens, Harold and Helen had Paul Stevens, Paul and Dianne had Dawne Stevens, Dawne married Jason Pamplin and had ...my four wonderful grandbabies!

Love,
Granny

Family Group Record

Husband		Edmund Stevens		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born	9 Apr 1871	Place	Lake Mills, Nova Scotia, Canada		
Died	10 Apr 1926	Place	Footville, WI	Baptized	
Buried		Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Married	9 Jun 1899	Place	Brodhead, Green Co., WI	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father		Charles Stevens			
Husband's mother		Catherine Patriquin			
Wife		Flora Lulu Balis		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born	7 Jul 1876	Place	Brodhead, Green Co, WI		
Died	8 Aug 1951	Place	Waukegan, Lake, IL	Baptized	
Buried		Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Wife's father		John Charles Balis			
Wife's mother		Mary Lorinda Derrick			
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	F Kathryn Harriet Stevens				
	Born	24 Oct 1900	Place Brodhead, WI	Baptized	
	Died	30 Mar 1980	Place Sun City, AZ	Endowed	
	Buried		Place Brodhead, WI	Sealed to parents	
	Spouse		Arthur I Blanchard		
	Married	31 Jul 1936	Place	Sealed to spouse	
2	M Paul Derrick Stevens				
	Born	8 May 1902	Place Brodhead, WI	Baptized	
	Died	Mar 1986	Place Moses Lake, Grant County, Washington	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse		Dorothy Schlink		
	Married	4 Feb 1927	Place	Sealed to spouse	
3	M Harold Balis Stevens				
	Born	25 Aug 1908	Place Redfield, South Dakota	Baptized	
	Died	5 Jun 1955	Place Chicago, IL	Endowed	
	Buried		Place Warren Cemetery, Gurnee, IL	Sealed to parents	
	Spouse		Helen Frances White		
	Married	1 Jan 1938	Place Waukegan, IL	Sealed to spouse	

Individual Summary for Edmund Stevens^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9}

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born ¹⁰	9 Apr 1871	Lake Mills, Nova Scotia, Canada	
Christened			
Died ¹¹	10 Apr 1926	Footville, WI	
Buried		Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	
Baptized			
Endowed			
SealPar			
Nickname:		AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: M		ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 11 Dec 2009			

Parents

Father	Mother
Charles Stevens	Catherine Patriquin

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Flora Lulu Balis ¹²	9 Jun 1899 Brodhead, Green Co., WI	

Sources

1. Stevens, Edmund - obituary, unknown newspaper, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
 ""Obituary
 Edmund Stevens
 Unknown Newspaper
 Unknown Date
 (Edmund died 10 Apr 1926)

Funeral Services for the late Edmund Stevens were held from the home in this village at 2 o'clock Monday afternoon.

A large assemblage of relatives, neighbors and friends congregated to pay their last tribute of respect to one who in life was honored and respected by all who knew him.

The deceased had been in poor health for the past two years although able to attend to his business affairs, until little more than two weeks ago, when he was stricken with pleurisy which finally developed into what proved to be his fatal illness.

Edmund Stevens, fourth child of Charles and Catherine Stevens, was born April 9th, 1872 in Lake Mills, Nova Scotia, and came with his parents to Wisconsin when he was 8 years old. They located in Orfordville, where they made their home for a season, going thence to Brodhead, and with the exception of six years spent in the west, he always lived in the vicinity of Brodhead, Orfordville, and Footville. Six years ago he purchased what was known as the old Snyder homestead in this village and gave up farming and engaged in a lucrative business in town, where the family have since made their home, and where he passed away at 2:50 o'clock on the afternoon of Saturday April 10th, being one day over 54 years of age. June 9th, 1899 he was united in marriage with Miss Flora L. Balis. Three children were born to this union, Kathryn Harriet, Paul Derrick and Harold Balis all of whom were present when the end came. Beside the above mentioned there also survive three sisters: Mrs. Ina Dedrick, Mrs. Alice Oliver, Brodhead, and Mrs. Anna Hutzel, Iowa, and two brothers: Addison Stevens, Idaho, and Calvin Stevens, Montana, besides other relatives and many friends.

Twenty-nine years ago he united with the Methodist Episcopal church in Brodhead and has always lived a consistent Christian life. When he came to reside in this locality his membership was transferred to the local Methodist church of which he was a regular attendant. He was present for church service for the last time the evening of March 28th, although at that time far from being well.

Mr. Stevens was a charter member of Odd Fellows of Orfordville, the W. O. W. and the Equity Fraternal Union. He was much interested and very active in all civic affairs and for six years had been a member of the Commercial Club and the Fire Department.

Individual Summary for Edmund Stevens

Sources

Edmund was a good man and will be missed in the church, in the home and in social and business circles, yet, surely, His is the better part and for his sake we should say, "Thy will be done."

Rev. D. M. Maynard, pastor of the local M. E. church delivered the funeral sermon. Rev. and Mrs. Eldred Charles furnished the song service. Interment was in Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead. The I. O. O. F. of Orfordville who attended in a body conducting services at the grave. The pall-bearers were all members of that organization.

Among the out-of-town relatives who attended were Mr. and Mrs. L. M. Dedrick, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Oliver, Mr. and Mrs. F. R. Derrick, Harry Lang, Mr. and Mrs. Jeff Shaff, Mrs. Marvin Green all of Brodhead. Among out-of-town friends aside from those whose names were not learned were Miss Helen Beckwith and Mr. McCord, Milwaukee; Mrs. Maria Howe, Miss Ida Taylor, Mr. and Mrs. Richard Egan, Glen Howe, Orfordville; Mr. and Mrs. L. J. Stair, Mrs. Libby Holcomb, Mrs. Loudon Blackburn, Mr. and Mrs. Marvin Green, J. McNair and Elmer Dedrick, Brodhead; Mr. and Mrs. Ben Burcalow, Monroe; Mr. and Mrs. S. J. Strang and Mr. and Mrs. Frank Snyder of Janesville."

2. Stevens Blanchard Kathryn-notes from interview, Stevens, H., Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
3. Karen Farmer<farmer7455@hotmail.com>, Langille Family Database, Ancestry.com.
4. Census, Federal - 1880 - Rock Co., WI, Village of Orfordville (ED # 198), Ancestry p. 3 of 4, 5 Jun 1880.
"Dwelling # 82 Household # 82

Minard, Amos	age 69	Farmer		VT	VT	VT
Abigail	60	wife		NH	NH	NH
Stevens, Chas	48		Farm Laborer	cannot read or write	Nova Scotia	NS NS
Catherine	44	wife		NS	NS	NS
Ina	11	dau		attends school	NS	NS NS
Edmond	9	son		attends school	NS	NS NS
Annie	7	dau		attends school	NS	NS NS

Charles and Catherine's son Addison, 14, is living on the nextdoor farm of B F Gifford as a "hired boy".
If Edmund was 9 when this census was taken his birth would be 1871 not 1872. 1871 would be more consistent with his sister Anna's birth in 1872 as show on the SSDI.

5. Census, Federal - 1900 - Green Co., WI, city of Brodhead, ED # 120, sheet # 5, line 43, 1 Jun 1900.
"Line 43 Clinton St. Dwelling # 128 Household # 133

Stevens, Edmund head b. Apr 1872 m. 1 yr NS NS NS nat 1875 25yr ago occ: blacksmith r h
Flora L. wife Jul 1876 1 WI WI WI."

6. Census, Federal - 1920 - Rock Co., WI, town of Footville - ED# 99, sheet #2, A p 3 of 8.
"Line 16 Dwelling # 28 Household # 28

Stevens, Edmund head OM 48 m n yr? NS NS NS blacksmith
Flora L. wife 44 m WI WI WI
Catherine H dau 19 s WI WI WI
Paul D son 17 s WI WI WI
Harold B son 11 s WI WI WI
Dobrow, Jessie boarder 27 s WI WI WI none
Jones, Brad (?) boarder 19 s WI WI WI store clerk."

7. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks..., Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1986., p. 493.
"Stevens was a partner in Bartlett & Co., well-known carriage makers. The factory was located on West Third Avenue in Brodhead."
8. Census, Federal - 1910 - Jasper Co, Iowa, Palo Alto, Dist 35 Ancestry p. 17 of 21.
"Line 5 Dwelling 195 Household 195

Stevens, Edward Head age 38 m1 10yrs Can/Eng Can/Eng Can/Fr Occ: Farmer-general
Flora L. wife 32 m1 10 3 ch born/ 3 living WI WI WI
Kathryn dau 9 WI Can/Eng WI
Paul D. son 8 WI Can/Eng WI
Harold son 1 6/12 SD Can/Eng WI."

9. Census, Canadian - 1871 - Nova Scotia, Upper Londonderry, per Colchester Historical Society website.
"Upper Londonderry Family # 25

Stevens, Mary age 58

Sources (Continued)

Charles	39 - Farmer
Addison	5
Catherine	34
Jennie	2
Calvin	4."

10. Stevens, Edmund - obituary.
according to 1880 census and births of siblings I believe birth should be 1871.
11. Stevens Blanchard Kathryn-notes from interview.
12. Wisconsin, Green Co., - Marriages before 1907, vol. 6, p. 423, 6 Jun 1899.
copy in files of D.Z. Stevens.



Belle Derrick, Kathryn Stevens, Ernest Walker, Paul D. Stevens, Frank R. Derrick, Ina Balis, Hattie & Ernest Balis, Flora Stevens, Theodore J. Derrick (Uncle Tid), Front: Donald, Stewart, Boyd and Mary Balis, Harold & Ed Stevens

Picnic at Pine Bluff near Broadhead - about 1922
Ed Stevens lower right

Children of Edmund and Flora Stevens
Paul, Harold, and Kathryn Stevens about 1910



Children of
Edmund and Flora
Stevens

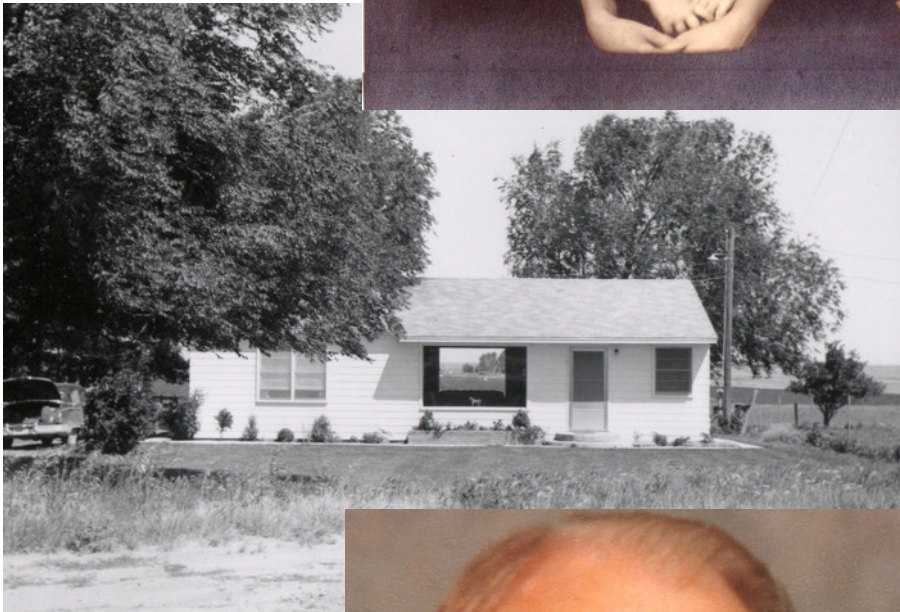
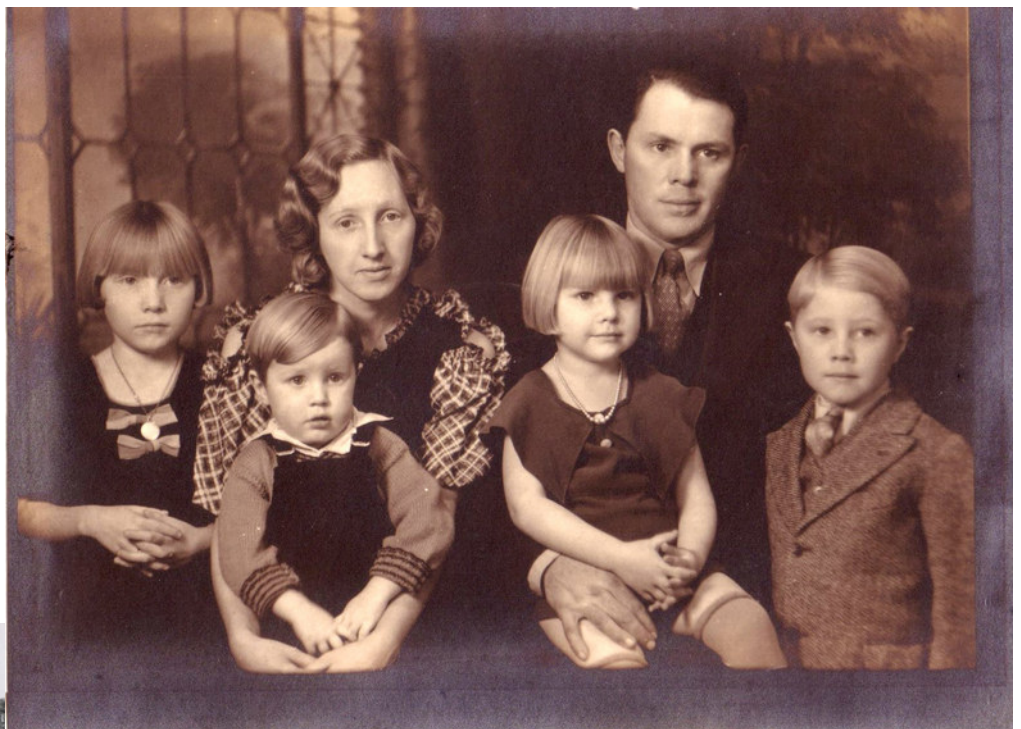
Paul Derrick Stevens and wife
Dorothy Schlink



Paul Derrick Stevens
1902 - 1986
High School Graduation
1920

Children of Ed & Flora Stevens

Paul & Dorothy
Stevens with children
Rosemary, Harold,
Lonabelle, & Edmund



Stevens home in
Jerome, Idaho

Paul & Dorothy
in later years



Children of
Ed & Flora
Stevens

Blanchard home in
Broadhead, Wisconsin



Kathryn Harriet Stevens
1900 - 1980

Kathryn and Arthur Blanchard



Kathryn Stevens Blanchard

The Flora Balis Story
1876 – 1951
Brodhead, Wisconsin Waukegan, Illinois

April 13, 2004

Dear Children,

Tonight I want to tell you about Flora Balis.

She was your Grandpa's Grandma and he knew her. Flora Lulu Balis was the 3rd child of John and Mary Derrick Balis. She entered the world on July the 7th of 1876. The family was living in the community called Clarence, which was near the present day Brodhead in Green County, Wisconsin. Flora joined her two older brothers, Frank and Robert. Two years later a baby sister, Hettie, was born. Here is how Mary described her little daughter, Flora, in a letter to Belle Moore Derrick, wife of Mary's brother, Frank. " Skippie (Flora) is such a fat strong little Dutch woman. She is good as gold. " Flora was about 9 when her mother wrote those words.

We don't have any other words that her mother wrote about Flora. Nor do we have words that Flora wrote herself. We do, however, have two wonderful journals written by her next younger sister, Hettie, in which she describes many childhood experiences shared with Flora. The parts with quotation marks ("...") around them are from Hettie's Journal. You can imagine it's Flora speaking because she experienced the very same things. The words inside Parentheses () are my additions (Granny). "In May of 1879...they (our parents, John and Mary Balis) decided to migrate to Nebraska and homestead...Folks usually tried to homestead near a stream with some shrubs and small trees on account of fuel and water. On their way to Nebraska in a covered wagon... they stopped at Mary and Henry Reasoner's in Iowa. She was father's cousin. They got their washing all done up and replenished their supplies. They went on from there to Orleans, Nebraska close to the Kansas line. It was just across the Republican River. They homesteaded 10 miles, I think it was, north-east of Orleans close to a creek."

"They first dug a dugout back in a bank or hill. They roofed it over with poles from wild plum trees and choke cherries (from) along the creek. Then they plowed large thick (clumps of) sod and laid it over (the poles). Over that they put clay dirt... I still remember having pans set on the dirt floor to catch the leaking spots. The dugout was just one big room. Of course lumber was very high (probably, non-existent). Our floor was just the dirt. It finally got hard and smooth. "

(You might wonder why little Flora, she was only 2 at this time, would have to live in a hole in the ground. That's what a dugout was, a hole, or cave dug into the side of a hill or river bank. When pioneers got to where they were going, if they were among the first settlers, there were no hotels or motels. There were no stores. Often there were no neighbors to stay with til you got your own place up. Shelter, constructing a home, was usually the first order of business. If you were moving to an area with lots of trees, you could make a log cabin. Harlan County, Nebraska did not have a lot of trees. In fact it had practically no trees. In this area and other parts of the great American prairie a dugout was the quickest and easiest shelter that could be built in a few days. A room was dug from the side of a hill and the opening closed in by whatever was available, often the wagon's cover. This type of shelter also had

problems. For one, they leaked. Not only water, but also mosquitoes and small animals could get in.)

"After that they built a better larger dugout and took the first one over for a chicken house. (They) also built a barn the same way. I can remember living in the second one but not the first one. Mabel was born in the second dugout and I don't know but Ernie was too. (Flora's sister Mable was born in 1880, and Brother Ernie in 1882.) (First we) lived on the homestead in a small dugout, then in a larger one, and finally they built a good sized sod house. I can remember quite well when they built the sod house. It's quite an improvement over a dugout..."

(To understand what a sod house is, you first have to understand a little bit about prairie plants. Prairie plants have thick deep roots. It is very difficult to plow prairie soil because of these tough roots. You can cut a block about a foot deep out of the prairie soil and it will stay altogether almost like a brick. And that's how the prairie settlers used it. They cut blocks out of the top layer of soil, called turf, and used the blocks just like you would bricks to build a house.)

"Two very troublesome things mother had to fight were fleas and bedbugs. They seemed to even be in the soil. We would have to take the bedsteads all apart and pour boiling water all over them. I guess they did not have bug killers in those days. We were not bothered by them after we moved into town and the frame (wooden) house."

"The folks from Wisconsin sent different kinds of berry plants and trees. Mother and father had a big garden down near the creek, as sometimes they had to water some things. They plowed their fields so each side of the property was protected from prairie fires that sometimes came sweeping across the plains." (Why do you think a plowed field would protect against prairie fires?) "Father put down a well and had the first windmill I ever saw." (One problem the prairie pioneers faced was water. Rainfall can be extremely unpredictable on the American plains. But, with no forests to break it for a thousand miles, the wind is very predictable. A windmill was used to pump well water that saved the farm in times of drought.)

"Brothers Frank and Bob would herd the cattle, mostly cows and young stock, on the range bare footed. There was lots of cactus and rattlers but we were all quite lucky. The boys as they got a little older would (grow) pop corn (and) would have as much as a barrel of ears of pop corn. We raised sugar cane and would have a barrel of molasses. (We'd also have) a barrel of salt pickles. Just cucumbers salted down were not pickles till they were soaked out and put in vinegar and spices. But us kids loved to eat the salty ones sometimes. We would also have a barrel of sauerkraut, and potatoes and some vegetables all in the cave."

"Father always had hogs to butcher, also beef at times. But then they had not learned how to can beef or pork or vegetables. Pork, one could salt and smoke and keep it for some time. And lard would never spoil. But I have read letters my mother wrote to relatives in Wisconsin saying Father had been down on the creek and had cut a load of wood to haul to Holdridge, 15 miles away, to trade for groceries." (So there were at least SOME trees around. I think Hettie means that although they grew and raised most of their food, they were not totally self-sufficient.)

(Hettie tells about a number of experiences she remembered from Childhood that would have been experienced by Flora as well.) "Grandpa and Grandma Balis lived in a location where they raised apples and would send one or two barrels of apples. They were sure good." (Grandpa and Grandma Balis, Thomas Jefferson and Mary Ewers Balis, homesteaded about the same time as did John and Mary and their family.) And we always stood at mother's knee, each one waiting for our peeling, as she

pared them for cooking. Twas always customary to eat the ones with a bad spot on them, of course, first."

"I remember Sister Flo and I washed the dishes...We used two chairs, one with a dish pan on it and one with a pan of rinsing water. I wiped and could just reach to get them on the table. We always took the chairs which were just plain wooden chairs outside when the weather was nice on Saturday and wash them."

"For fuel... two of us would take a bushel basket and start out and pick up cow chips if they were dry or turn the damp ones over for next time. (We) would also pick up buffalo bones or anything that would burn." (Remember, where Flora's family lived there were very few trees. There was no electricity. There were no natural gas lines. How could they cook their food or keep their house warm in the winter? They had to have fuel. Do you know what cow chips are? They are big blobs of cow poop. When it dries out it can be burned. It's hard for me to understand how they could get enough cow chips to keep the house warm all winter. It can get very cold and snowy in Nebraska.)

"While we were still living on the homestead mother was not very well and Father took us three girls (Flora, Hettie, and Mable) for a ride one Sunday over to the Sweed settlement. Another Sunday he took us up to Holdridge. A lot of men and mule teams were working and using scrapers like the ones they used to move dirt with. They were putting the railroad through. I well remember. Ernie was a baby and I guess he took us so Mother could rest. I remember though, well, the men working. We did not see so many things in those days so we remembered it."

"Another time he took all of us but Ernie to Orleans to a circus on the 4th of July. The Andersons had moved to town and had invited us to come and stay all night. It may have been just us three girls, but Ernie stayed home with Mother. She was expecting Baby Ina at anytime. The part I remember is sleeping on the floor. There was a whole row of us. The next morning I could not find one of my stockings, a big loss in those days. I don't remember how I got by, but I was terribly upset. That was the first time I had been in town."

"Another time they were having a lodge dance in Orleans, Woodmen of the World - Father belonged and had \$2000 invested in it. Women were to wear calico dresses. Father brought home the material for mother's. It was a sort of grey with a red crescent shaped figure and little tiny white flecks. The Andersons still lived in the country and their two boys and a girl were a little older than us kids, even my brothers. They left us all at our place. Ernie was the youngest and us girls took him up to the out house so he would not see them leave. There were six of us(Balises) and three of them(Andersons), some sod house full. We thought we saw a tramp coming down the road and we were scared. We all got into the house and shut the door. Then we piled the table and chairs against the door and went back into the boys room and hid so the tramp could not see us through the window. We imagined we could hear him banging around the house. We didn't dare stir for a long time. When we finally ventured out we could not see hide nor hair of him. It's the only time I can remember them leaving us kids. Mother was always home with us."

"(The school) was also built of sod. (It) had no desks or chairs or blackboard, (only) a bench with no back. (You sat) with your books and slate beside you and a rag to wash the slate with. There was no out house. You had to go out back or down to the draw - the foot of a deep ravine. There was a big pot-bellied stove. I can't remember what they used for fuel or if they even had school in severe weather. I know there were times though when the draws were full of snow so I guess they did. We

went to the closest neighbor to the schoolhouse, the Gilcrests, a quarter mile away to get water by the pailful. It took two to carry it. We had one dipper, one wash pan, and one towel. Believe it or not we lived through it and did not have any more colds or sickness than they do today. I can see Father and Mother yet with a spoon and candle giving us something for a cough or cold. (They) always put a cold compress on our throat and wrapped it good to make it sweat."

"My uncle, mother's sister's husband, taught the school at one time. (This would be Junius Lamson.) He was Pearl and Trella's father. But the one I remember best in the sod schoolhouse was Jessie Patterson. Her home was in Orleans and she boarded at our house when school was in session."

" After we moved to town the two boys stayed on the homestead with a hired man Father had had for a long time. I only remember him by "Shorty." (On the 1880 census, a hired man, Aleck Preston, age 21, is living with the Balis family.) We girls went to school in town. I think when school started the boys came in town, for I know they went to school too. It was a two story brick building divided into 4 rooms. The 1st room teacher was Miss Poor, 2nd room Miss Muchmore, the 3rd room Mrs. Treat, the 4th room was for the upper grades taught by the principal, Mr. Nicolas. Each room had more than one grade."

"When Ina was born Father took Flo, Mabel, and I to a neighbor by the name of Gleason. They had two children who went to our school, Clyde and a girl. We stayed all night and most of the next day til they came for us. Mother's sister, Aunt Hettie (Lamson), came to the door and said, 'I have a surprise for you. You have a new baby sister.' I can remember seeing a man with a black bag come out of the house, so perhaps that was when sister was born in May (1884) and passed away in November of the same year. We older ones were up at the sod schoolhouse, not far, just from one little knoll across the creek to the top of another, our house on one, the schoolhouse on the other. Father came out and called to us to come home, that little Ina had died. That was the first time I had ever encountered death. I can see her yet in her little white casket with a little white cashmere pleated gown on and little white button chrysanthemums in around her. I never smell them that I don't remember. She was buried in Orleans Cemetery in the spring. We all gathered wild white morning glories and made wreaths for her grave. Mother never got over Ina's death. (Ina) had convulsions and died before they could get a doctor."

"In the fall of 1885 or the early spring of 1886 Father bought a frame house in Orleans and moved Mother to town where she could have more care and comforts. But she was moved on a bed in the back of a spring wagon. She was never up and around again. She died July 4, 1886. I have never gotten over missing her. She was a wonderful woman and had many accomplishments. (She did) considerable writing, both prose and poetry. (She did) lovely pen and ink drawings and sketches. Out on the homestead she got the early settlers to join a literary society. (They) would meet at the sod schoolhouse with benches to sit on and debate questions and topics of that day and have children recite and take part. How she done it with her family and home, I will never know."

" After Mother died in July Grandma Balis and Grandfather stayed with us for a short time. Finally, it was too much for them and they bought a place just over the fence from a Mr. & Mrs. Davis. Father hired a widow with one small boy to keep house for him and us six children."

" Being a deputy sheriff, (Father) was sent down into Kansas to catch some horse thieves. It was cold, wintry weather, January, and he caught a terrible cold and it went into pneumonia. He was bedfast in Kansas, unable to get home for two or three weeks. A friend of the family of long standing, Shorty, went down and brought Dad home. But he had a relapse and passed away Feb 22, 1887 (In

"Thoughts and Memories over the Years" p. A52 Hettie says the friend who went down to Kansas to get their father was 'Mr. Kent. He and Father worked together buying and selling and trading. He went down and brought Father home.')

"When mother and father were gone we children were all separated. Grandpa and Grandma Balis then lived in a house close to ours in Orleans, Nebraska. A cousin of father's, Mary Frary Reasoner of Newton, Iowa and Uncle Frank Derrick of Brodhead, Wisconsin, mother's older brother, came...Sister Flora went to Grandpa and Grandma Derrick in Brodhead, Rob and I to Iowa, Mabel to Uncle Frank. Ernie and brother Frank stayed with Grandfather Balis in Orleans." (We have a photograph of the six orphaned children just before they were all separated. They all, even the girls, have very short hair. I think it may have been because of the fleas and bedbugs that Hettie mentioned earlier.)

That's about all we know of Flora's childhood. When her parents died she was sent back to Wisconsin to live with Grandpa and Grandma Derrick. Mary Derrick Balis's mother, Harriet Boslow, had died in 1871. In 1872 Grandpa Derrick married for a second time to Mary Ann Williams Northrup. It would have been this step-grandma that Flora grew up the rest of the way with. Flora turned 10 years old three days after her mother died and was not yet eleven when her father died. You can imagine how hard that was for her. I lost just my mother when I was nine and had terrible nightmares for years afterwards. Flora lost both parents and then essentially lost all her brothers and sisters on top of it. She probably got to see her sister Mabel as she also went to Brodhead, but not the same household. And Mable, at some point before adulthood, was sent to live with Mary's older brother, Ted Derrick, in Kansas.

The next we know of Flora is when she marries Edmund Stevens - Edmund Stevens had come to Orfordville, Wisconsin from Nova Scotia, Canada in about 1878. He and Flora were married in Brodhead in 1899. Their first two children were born soon after their marriage, Kathryn Harriet on Oct. 24, 1900, and Paul Derrick on May 8, 1902. At that time the little family was living and working on a farm near Brodhead. Flora's sister, Hettie, visited them there and stayed to help while Flora was awaiting the birth of Paul. Here's how Hettie described their daily routine at that time and place.

"When Flo was expecting Paul I went to help her at \$1.25 per week. (At this time Hettie was a single mother with a little boy. She was always looking for ways to live and support herself.) I helped Ed milk the cows night and morning. I cared for the chickens, carried water from the wind mill to the house for every use. We did the washing on a board for five of us, also ironing, cooking, housecleaning. We put in a garden and raked and cleaned up the yard. We baked all our own bread and churned our own butter. The extra milk, Ed took to the creamery in Broadhead."

In 1908 with their third baby on the way, Ed and Flora decided to try their luck homesteading in South Dakota. They settled near Redfield, South Dakota, and lived in a sod house just as Flora had done as a small child. It was there that Harold Balis Stevens, our ancestor, was born on August 25, 1908. Apparently life in South Dakota was not quite as wonderful as they had hoped, because in 1914 the family returned to Footville, Wisconsin, where Ed farmed, raising tobacco among other things.

After several more years of farming the family moved to Footville to a house across the street from the school. Ed opened a blacksmith shop in the back of the house and Flora took in roomers, mostly school teachers. One year in Footville there was a terrible epidemic of measles. Soon afterwards, Ed developed leukemia. He died in 1926, only 54 years old. Not long afterwards, Flora

pricked her finger with a needle and developed a terrible infection in her right arm. It took a very long time for it to heal and she never had total use of it again.

About this same time Harold developed a disease called recurring erysipelas. Beset with both of these problems, as well as widowhood, Flora and Harold decided to move to Waukegan, Illinois where Kathryn was teaching school. That year was 1929. The year the Great Depression began in earnest. Flora bought a big old house right near downtown Waukegan on Utica Street and she took in boarders, mostly school teachers, just as she had done in Brodhead. We can only imagine how difficult it was to get through the depression as a widow with a handicapped arm. But at least she had a reliable livelihood in the boarding house, and the support of her son, Harold, and married daughter, Kathryn, nearby. Her son, Paul, had moved to Idaho. When Harold married one of those school teachers, Flora went to live with her daughter and son-in-law in Oak Park, Illinois.

From Hettie again, "Sister Flo was 75 in July and passed away soon after caused by asthmatic trouble and her heart just could not stand any more. She suffered for many years with severe asthma attacks, very serious ones. It finally wore her out. She died in the hospital in Waukegan. " She died August 8, 1951.

So this is the story of your great-great-grandmother, Flora Lulu Balis. She got to be a pioneer twice. As an infant she went west in a covered wagon. As a young wife she went pioneering a second time, both times living in a sod house. She became a widow at the young age of 50, and had to survive the Great Depression on her own and with a bum arm. But she did it and left her family with a female model of American independence and resourcefulness long before women's Lib. (Ask your Mommy what that is.) Here's how you're related to Flora. She married Edmund Stevens and they had a son named Harold Stevens. Harold married Helen White and had Paul Stevens. Paul married Dianne Zimmerman and had Dawne Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and had...Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky Pamplin! Hooray for Flora Lulu Balis!

Love, Granny

Individual Summary for Flora Lulu Balis^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8}

16 Dec 2009

Page

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born ^{9,10}	7 Jul 1876	Brodhead, Green Co, WI	
Christened			
Died	8 Aug 1951	Waukegan, Lake, IL	heart failure
Buried		Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	
Baptized			
Endowed			
SealPar			
<hr/>			
Nickname:	AKA:	Married Name:	
Sex: F	ID:	AFN:	
Last Changed: 29 Sep 2009			

Parents

Father	Mother
John Charles Balis	Mary Lorinda Derrick

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Edmund Stevens ¹¹	9 Jun 1899 Brodhead, Green Co., WI	

Sources

1. Balis, Flora - Obituary, unknown newspaper, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
 "Mrs. Flora Stevens
 Brodhead - Funeral services for Mrs. Flora L. Stevens, 75, who died Wenesday in St. Therese hospital, Waukegan, Ill., will be at 2:00 p.m. Saturday in the Newcomer funeral home, the Rev. Robert Sachtjen, pastor of the Methodist church officiating. Burial will be in Greenwood cemetery. Friends may call at the funeral home Friday evening.
 The daughter of John E. and Mary Derrick Balis, she was born July 7, 1876 in Brodhead.

 Surviving are a daughter, Mrs. Arthur Blanchard, Oak Park, Ill; two sons, Harold, of Waukegan, Ill.; and Paul, of Jerome, Idaho; a sister, Mrs. Hettie Carden, La Honda, Calif.; a brother, Ernest Balis, Footville, and six grandchildren."
2. Census, Federal - 1900 - Green Co., WI, city of Brodhead, ED # 120, ancestry 9 of 23.
 "Line 43 Clinton St. Dwelling # 128 Household # 133

 Stevens, Edmund head b. Apr 1872 m. 1 yr NS NS NS nat 1875 25yr ago occ: blacksmith r h
 Flora L. wife Jul 1876 1 WI WI WI."
3. Hettie Balis Carden, Memories of my Life - Book One, unpublished, Copy in Personal Files of Dianne Z. Stevens.
4. Hettie Balis Carden, Thoughts and Memories over the Years, unpublished, Copy in Personal Files of Dianne Z. Stevens.
 Written when she was in her late 80's.
5. Census, Federal - 1880 - Harlan Co, Nebraska, district 35, Ancestry, p. 2 of 6.
6. Census, Federal - 1920 - Rock Co., WI, town of Footville - ED# 99, sheet #2, Ancestry p. 3 of 8.
 "Line 16 Dwelling # 28 Household # 28

 Stevens, Edmund head OM 48 m n yr? NS NS NS blacksmith
 Flora L. wife 44 m WI WI WI
 Catherine H dau 19 s WI WI WI
 Paul D son 17 s WI WI WI
 Harold B son 11 s WI WI WI
 Dobrow, Jessie boarder 27 s WI WI WI none
 Jones, Brad (?) boarder 19 s WI WI WI store clerk."
7. Census, Federal - 1930 - Rock Co, WI, Janesville, Dist. 35; Ancestry p. 25 of 48.
 "Line 45 788 S. Main St. Dwelling # 317 Household # 340

 Stevens, Flora Head R \$48/mo no radio age 53 wd WI WI WI occ: none

Individual Summary for Flora Lulu Balis

16 Dec 2009

Page

Sources (Continued)

-
- Harold son 21 s SD NS WI salesman - grocery store
 Kess, Benjamin Roomer 30 S Mo MO MO laborer - Chevrolet motor co."
8. Census, Federal - 1910 - Jasper Co, Iowa, Palo Alto, Dist 35 Ancestry p. 17 of 21.
 "Line 5 Dwelling 195 Household 195
- Stevens, Edward Head age 38 m1 10yrs Can/Eng Can/Eng Can/Fr Occ: Farmer-general
 Flora L. wife 32 m1 10 3 ch born/ 3 living WI WI WI
 Kathryn dau 9 WI Can/Eng WI
 Paul D. son 8 WI Can/Eng WI
 Harold son 1 6/12 SD Can/Eng WI."
9. Stevens, Flora Balis - Obituary, Janesville Gazette (WI) - unknown date, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
 "Obituary unknown date, unknown paper:
 Mrs. Flora Stevens
- Brodhead - Funeral services for Mrs. Flora L. Stevens, 75, who died Wednesday in St. Therese; hospital, Waukegan, Ill., will be at 2:30 p. m. Saturday in the Newcomer funeral home, the Rev. Robert Sachtjen, pastor of the Methodist church, officiating. Burial will be in Greenwood cemetery, Friends may call at the funeral home Friday evening. .
- The daughter of John E. and Mary Derrick Balis, she was born July 7, 1876, in Brodhead.
- Surviving are a daughter, Mrs. Arthur Blanchard, Oak Park, Ill.; two sons, Harold, of Waukegan, Ill., and Paul, of Jerome, Idaho; a sister, Mrs. Hattie Carden, La Honda, Calif.; a brother, Ernest Balis, Footville, and six grandchildren,."
10. International Genealogical Index of North America, internet.
 11. Wisconsin, Green Co., - Marriages before 1907, vol. 6, p. 423, 6 Jun 1899. copy in files of D.Z. Stevens.



Flora Lulu Balis
1876 - 1951

Flora Lulu Balis

Flora and 3 siblings

about 1884

Hettie - 6 years

Flora - 8 years

Mabel - 4 years

Ernie - 2 years



Us kids when we
~~were in Wisconsin 1887~~
 in Wis., with mother
 Flo stayed with grand parents the
 Derricks & went to school. Mabel and
 I spent most of the time down on
 grand father's old farm across the
 sugar river & near ^{old} Clarence school
 where mother & her bro - & sister all
 went to school.

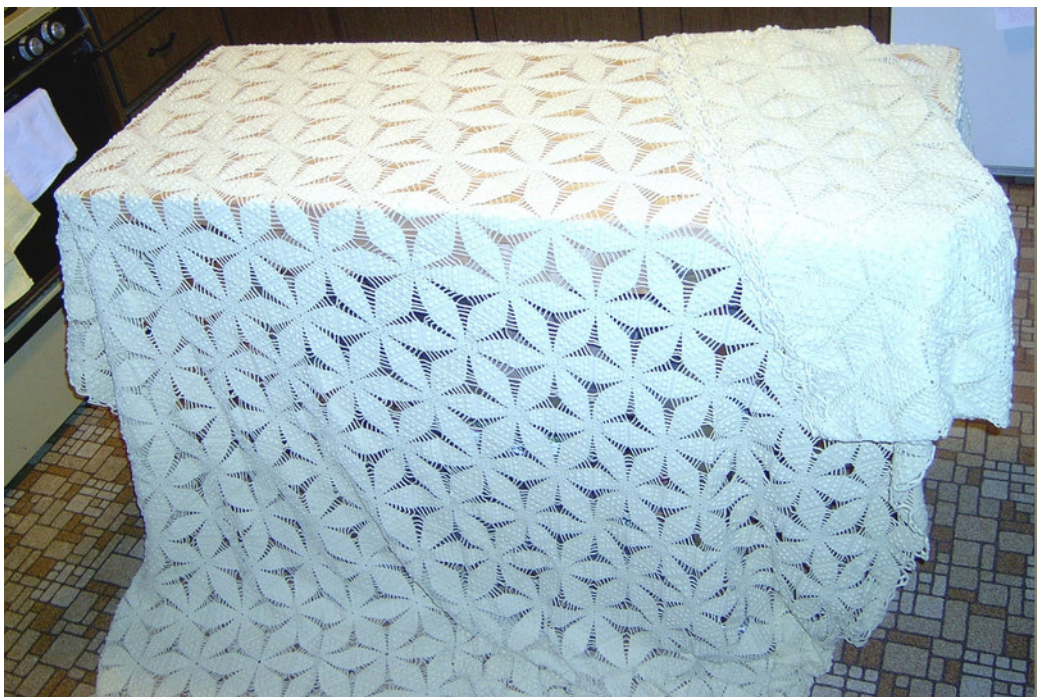
Mabel
 Ernie
 Balis

Flo was probably 5 1/2 or 6 - + I was
 4 1/2. Mabel around 2 1/2 + Ernie
 1 1/2 - as it was at least 1 1/2 years or 2
 before mother died & her bro's born after
 we came home the next spring in May
 & died in Nov. + mother's bro next July
 14. 1886 these pictures must have
 been taken in 1885. - Hettie Balis Casden
 1970

This note was on the back of the
 above photo. Translation: Us kids
 when we were in Wisconsin with
 mother. Flo stayed with grandparents
 the Derricks & went to school. Mabel
 and I spent most of the time down on
 grandfather's old farm across the
 Sugar River & near the old Clarence
 school where mother & her brothers
 and sister all went to school.



Flora with son Harold and wife, Helen White and daughter Kathryn and husband Arthur Blanchard.
About 1938



Flora Stevens' hand-crocheted tablecloth in possession of her grandson Paul R. Stevens.

Basket and quilt made by
Flora Balis Stevens
now in possession of
Paul R. Stevens





*Ernest Balis Family Visited Aunt Flo's Family
at Warkegan Ill. About 1936*

Ernest & Hattie Balis, Margaret Balis & child, Ferne Balis & child, Harold & Helen Stevens, Flora Stevens, Shirley Nyman, Boyd Balis, Ina Nyman, John Balis, Glenn Nyman & Richard, Donald Balis, Kathryn & Arthur Blanchard

Harold Balis Stevens
1908 – 1955
Redfield, South Dakota Chicago, Illinois

Dear Children,

Today I am writing to you about your grandpa's daddy. His name is Harold.

Harold Balis Stevens was born 25 Aug 1908 in Redfield South Dakota. He was the third child of Edmund Stevens and Flora Lulu Balis, joining his sister Kathryn Harriet who was almost 8 and his brother Paul, age 6. The Stevens had been in the Brodhead area of Wisconsin since 1878. But in the spring of 1908, Edmund and Flora, pregnant with Harold, decided to try their luck farming in South Dakota. They had planned to go west with Edmund's sister and husband, Ina and Lennie Dedrick of Brodhead, but the Dedricks never showed up. Edmund and Flora stayed for six years homesteading and living in a sod house in Spink County near the town of Redfield. About 1914 the family returned to Footville, Wisconsin. I have a postcard that Flora sent to her sister Hettie in California. It's dated March 2, 1914 and postmarked from Brodhead.

"Dear Sister. We are here and we are settled but we are all too tired to think of writing much. Harold has been quite sick with grippe and is very miserable with it today. The rest are well. It seems nice to be home again. We found everything in fine shape and the house extra clean. Write when you can. Love from all - Flora"

Whether this card refers to their arrival in Brodhead from South Dakota or from a shorter trip we do not know. But we do know they were back in Brodhead by the spring of 1914. There Harold's dad farmed for several years, raising tobacco and other things. Here is what Harold's sister, Kathryn, wrote to her great niece, Dawne Stevens, about their days on the farm.

"There we did not have electric lights but kerosene lamps. Washing them was a daily chore. A large kerosene lamp was used for our reading and study work. We drove to Brodhead and back each day with a horse and buggy... While we were living on the farm near Brodhead, my mother had taken us in the buggy to Brodhead. A car had gone from Janesville to Brodhead. The store people told (Mother) not to go home until she knew the car had gone back. I remember seeing that car."

After several years the family gave up on farming. By the 1920 census the family is living in the town of Footville. They bought a house across the street from the grade school.

Ed set up a blacksmith shop on the back of the lot behind the house. Being a kind hearted person, Ed found it hard to press people to pay their bills if he knew they were in difficult financial circumstances. Flora helped out by taking in boarders, school teachers from the school across the street. Harold went to Janesville for high school - Janesville Craig. He rode to school everyday with a group of boys. Again from Kathryn's letter,

"(Harold) and Paul had one of the first autos in Footville."

In April of his senior year, Harold's father died. The Great Depression that was to come had already hit the farm communities of the USA. There were not many jobs to be had in Brodhead or surrounding communities. So Harold did what many young men of his time, out of work and looking for adventure and opportunity, did. He rode the rails. He became a hobo. Now a hobo was not a tramp or a bum. Dr Ben L. Reitman stated: "The hobo works and wanders, the tramp dreams and wanders and

the bum drinks and wanders." Hobos rode the freight trains as they roamed the country looking for work. Harold was one of them. He rode around the country in railway freight cars. He would stop in a town and work for a while and then be on his way again.

One time he worked on a chicken farm. Every night the farm wife would fix chicken for supper. But she knew how to fix it so many different ways that Harold never grew tired of it. Another time Harold worked for the circus, Ringling Brothers Barnum and Bailey, as a roustabout. The circus would come into a town on the railway, set up a tent city on the edge of town, give several shows, then take everything down and move to the next town. The roustabout was the guy who put it up and took it down. That was Harold.

Another time when he was riding the freight cars he woke up to find a dead man in the car with him. He reported this fact in the first town he came to, but nevertheless, the authorities kept him in town for a week until they had run an autopsy and determined that the man had died of natural causes.

After several years of being a hobo Harold came back to Wisconsin and lived with his mother in Janesville. For a while he worked in a grocery store. About this same time he developed a disease called recurring erysipelas. The disease started with a strep infection (Just like Thelma DeMouth's rheumatic heart disease). Then it progressed causing a high fever and pain and swelling in the legs. The famous French philosopher and poet, Voltaire, also suffered from this disease. Recurring erysipelas no longer bothers people in the USA because we have penicillin. But at that time, for Harold, the disease was incapacitating. Several years earlier his mother, Flora, had suffered from an incapacitating infection in her right arm. She never had total use of that arm again. Beset with both of these problems, Flora and Harold decided to move to Waukegan, Illinois where Kathryn was teaching school. That year was 1929. The year the Great Depression began in earnest.

The Depression was a terrible time in American history. There was hardly a soul in the country who wasn't affected in a bad way. The official beginning was the stock market crash of 1929. Many banks lost all their money and so the people who had put their money in banks suddenly had no money. People lost their jobs. Many lost their homes. Farmers went bankrupt and lost their farms. Some people starved. In cities great long lines of people would wait for free food at soup kitchens. This is when our two sickly ancestors chose to transplant themselves to Waukegan.

What could they do? Fortunately Flora had been very careful with her money since her husband had died and had enough to buy a big old house right near downtown Waukegan on Utica Street and she took in boarders, mostly school teachers, just as she had done in Brodhead. Harold enrolled in a two-year accounting program at the Walton School of Commerce in Chicago, hoping that when he graduated he would qualify for a less physically demanding job. It was obvious he was not going to be working as a roustabout anymore.

When he graduated from the program the depression was in full swing. Good jobs were very hard to find. Any job was hard to find. For the next several years Harold worked at whatever he could. He worked in a grocery store again; he worked for the Diamond scrap yard; he ran a poker table; he worked for the Mordhorst Moving Company.

In 1933 a young second grade teacher from Whittier School came to board with the Stevens' Family. She had already been teaching in Waukegan for four years. Her name was Helen Frances White and she soon began dating Flora's son Harold.

On Harold and Helen's first date they rode the North Shore Line, an electric train, to Chicago to

see a hockey game. Harold did not have a good enough job to support a wife, so, they dated for five years. During that time they went to see every movie that came to town for 15 cents a show. Finally, Harold got a job at Abbott Laboratories allowing the couple to marry on January 1, 1938 at the Stevens' home in Waukegan. Shortly before this marriage, Harold's sister Kathryn, had married Arthur Blanchard and they had moved to Maywood, Illinois. So as soon as Harold married, Flora moved to Maywood and lived with her daughter and son-in-law.

After the marriage Helen was allowed to keep her job only until June, because at that time in Waukegan married women were not allowed to hold teaching jobs. When June came both Helen and Harold lost their jobs.

In September Helen got a job teaching at Spaulding School which was outside the Waukegan district and had different rules. She was given a class of 47 first and second graders. At home she had a husband plus two roomers to cook and clean for. Life seemed very hectic.

Meanwhile Harold got a job at the TB Sanitorium. His boss suggested he bring his wife in for a screening. It was then discovered Helen had had TB in both lungs. After that Harold insisted his wife take life a bit easier which became more possible as Harold was once again employed by Abbotts and became the Paymaster

Their first home was an apartment on Sherman Place. There Paul Robert was born on April 6, 1940. Then they moved to 1501 Ridgeland, where Lois was born on June 19, 1942. In late summer 1945 they moved to 220 N. Butrick. In 1946 they purchased a large Dutch colonial at 28 N. Elmwood for \$13,000.

Paul remembers his dad as a good-natured man. This quality shines through in a tale told by his wife, Helen. Paul was a very bright inquisitive child. One day he went through the house removing every door knob he could find. His mother became very excited. It was not happy excitement. But when Dad (Harold) got home he calmed the situation right down with the comment, "Well, I reckon he learned quite a bit from that."

Harold was a wonderful provider for his family. Struggling through the Depression, scrambling for every job he could find, no matter how menial, had taught him the value of a good job once attained. He wasn't home much. His Abbotts job paid very well but demanded a lot of time. It also kept Harold out of WWII. Being a pharmaceutical industry it was vital to the war effort. The new wonder drug, penicillin, was saving lives as never before. He always came home for dinner, but his life revolved mainly around his job.

He had learned from his own father to be handy with tools. He had a wonderful table saw and knew how to use it. It now belongs to his son, Paul. Sometimes he went bowling, and when tropical fish became available, he got an aquarium set up and shared that hobby with Paul. He was treasurer of the Lake County Tuberculosis Association and also of the First Christian Church (Disciples of Christ denomination) where he attended with his family.

Paul remembers his dad never drank. Harold's mother's family had been big in the Temperance movement, which may have influenced him. Occasionally he would have friends over to play poker. He kept a bottle of whiskey for his friends at those times. Paul says as far as he knew that one bottle lasted Harold's whole life.

Harold's own father had died at the age of 54 leaving his widow in somewhat fragile financial circumstances. Partly because of this experience and partly because of living through the Great

Depression, and partly because of his own good sense, Harold bought a generous life insurance policy - just in case. And it was very fortunate for his family that he did so.

In the spring of 1955 Harold became ill. His doctor put him in the University of Chicago Billings Hospital. Three weeks later, on June 5, 1955, he was dead from pancreatic cancer and Helen was left with two children.

So this was your great grandfather, Harold Stevens. He was born in a sod house on the prairie. He rode the rails with the hobos. He survived the Great Depression and saw America through many changes in her standard of living, from kerosene lamps and horse and buggy travel to electric lights and automobiles. He made an important contribution to the country's war effort through his pharmaceutical company job. He was good-natured and kind. He was a very good provider for his family, providing for them even after death. You can be proud to have Harold Balis Stevens in your family tree.

Here's how you're related to Harold Balis Stevens: Harold married Helen White and they had Paul Robert Stevens. Paul married Dianne Zimmerman and they had Dawne Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and they had Sara, Hannah, Timmy and Becky Pamplin!

So hooray for Harold Balis Stevens!

Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband		Harold Balis Stevens		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born	25 Aug 1908	Place	Redfield, South Dakota	Baptized	
Died	5 Jun 1955	Place	Chicago, IL	Endowed	
Buried		Place	Warren Cemetery, Gurnee, IL	Sealed to parents	
Married	1 Jan 1938	Place	Waukegan, IL	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father		Edmund Stevens			
Husband's mother		Flora Lulu Balis			
Wife		Helen Frances White		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born	22 Feb 1906	Place	Apple River, Jo Daviess, Illinois	Baptized	
Died	16 Aug 2002	Place	Waukegan, Lake, IL	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Wife's father		William Wesley White			
Wife's mother		Anna Adelaide Nicklas			
Children				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
List each child in order of birth.					
1	M	Paul Robert Stevens			
	Born	6 Apr 1940	Place	Waukegan, IL	Baptized
					6 Apr 1952
					LIVE
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse		Dianne Irene Zimmerman		
	Married	25 Oct 1962	Place	Bloomington, IL	Sealed to spouse
2	F	Lois Marie Stevens			
	Born	19 Jun 1942	Place	Waukegan, Illinois	Baptized
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse		Anthony Roy Sacramento		
	Married	4 Feb 1961	Place	Waukegan, Illinois	Sealed to spouse

Individual Summary for Harold Balis Stevens^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7}

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born	25 Aug 1908	Redfield, South Dakota	
Christened			
Died	5 Jun 1955	Chicago, IL	Cancer of the Pancreas
Buried		Warren Cemetery, Gurnee, IL	
Baptized			
Endowed			
SealPar			
<hr/>			
Nickname:	AKA:	Married Name:	
Sex: M	ID:	AFN:	
Last Changed: 8 Feb 2009			

Parents

Father	Mother
Edmund Stevens	Flora Lulu Balis

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Helen Frances White	1 Jan 1938 Waukegan, IL	

Sources

1. Dianne Z. Stevens, P&D Stevens Family History, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
2. White, Helen Frances- Notes from Personal Interview by Dianne Z. Stevens, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
3. Stevens, Harold - obituary, unknown newspaper, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
4. Kathryn Blanchard letter to Dawne Stevens about 1974, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.

"Dear Dawne,

A few items you may use -

I never was a Girl Scout but I did teach at West School (Waukegan) seven years before 1936. Six of those I was a scout leader there.

Paul and Dorothy Stevens were here a couple of weeks. They have a large Ford car and a nice 17 ft. trailer. For the cold months they like to be away from Jerome, Idaho. Paul does work for a seed company in the spring and fall each year.

I was born -

Kathryn Harriet Stevens in 1900 in Brodhead, Wisconsin - Paul a year and a half later on a farm just north of Brodhead.

We moved to Redfield, South Dakota about eight years later and Harold Balis Stevens was born there. After a number of years we went back to a farm near Brodhead. There we did not have electric lights but kerosene lamps. Washing them was a daily chore. A large kerosene lamp was used for our reading and study work. We drove to Brodhead and back each day with a horse and buggy. Later we moved to Footville for the years and more that I was in high school.

I taught in Lodi for three years. There a small boy pupil invited me to his home to hear my first radio sound on a crystal set his father was making. We had head phones and listened all evening to hear a couple of words or so.

Three years later when I taught in Stoughton I saw my first TV pictures - quite something to do. Your grandfather, Harold Stevens, was living in Footville until I went to Waukegan to teach. He and Paul had one of the first autos in Footville.

While we were living on the farm near Brodhead, my mother had taken us in the buggy to Brodhead. A car had gone from Janesville to Brodhead. The store people told (Mother) not to go home until she knew the car had gone back. I remember seeing that car. While we lived in Footville a neighbor had a car and took the small children for rides.

Harold and I and our mother lived in Waukegan several years.

Your father knew his grandmother Stevens but not his grandfather. He died in 1926.

Aunt Hettie Cardin is still living near her son in California. She was 95 last October 27, 1973. She writes in a round-robin letter. She mentioned seeing Paul and Lois when she was here the year Harold Stevens died. She mentioned that in her letter. Except for a cousin in Texas, I am now the oldest of the cousins that write in the letter. Aunt Hettie is the only aunt. She is not able to go anywhere but her room in a rest - not even a chair much now.

I'm sending this along. In my present lifetime I have seen and done much. Now the men are going to the moon.

If there are questions you would like answers for just write again. I'll do my best to answer any that come my way.

Individual Summary for Harold Balis Stevens

16 Dec 2009

Page 2

Sources (Continued)

Love to all,
Kathryn."

5. Census, Federal - 1920 - Rock Co., WI, town of Footville - ED# 99, sheet #2, A 3 of 8.
"Line 16 Dwelling # 28 Household # 28

Stevens, Edmund	head	OM	48 m	n yr?	NS NS NS	blacksmith
Flora L.	wife		44 m		WI WI WI	
Catherine H	dau		19 s		WI WI WI	
Paul D	son		17 s		WI WI WI	
Harold B	son		11 s		WI WI WI	
Dobrow, Jessie	boarder		27 s		WI WI WI	none
Jones, Brad (?)	boarder		19 s		WI WI WI	store clerk."

6. Census, Federal - 1930 - Rock Co, WI, Janesville, Dist. 35, Ancestry p. 25 of 43.
"Line 45 788 S. Main St. Dwelling # 317 Household # 340

Stevens, Flora	Head	R	\$48/mo	no radio	age 53	wd	WI WI WI	occ: none
Harold	son				21 s		SD NS WI	salesman - grocery store
Kess, Benjamin	Roomer				30 S		Mo MO MO	laborer - Chevrolet motor co."

7. Census, Federal - 1910 - Jasper Co, Iowa, Palo Alto, Dist 35 Ancestry p. 17 of 21.
"Line 5 Dwelling 195 Household 195

Stevens, Edward	Head		age 38	m1	10yrs		Can/Eng	Can/Eng	Can/Fr	Occ: Farmer-general
Flora L.	wife		32	m1	10	3 ch born/ 3 living	WI	WI	WI	
Kathryn	dau		9				WI	Can/Eng	WI	
Paul D.	son		8				WI	Can/Eng	WI	
Harold	son		1 6/12				SD	Can/Eng	WI."	

Stevens Quilt

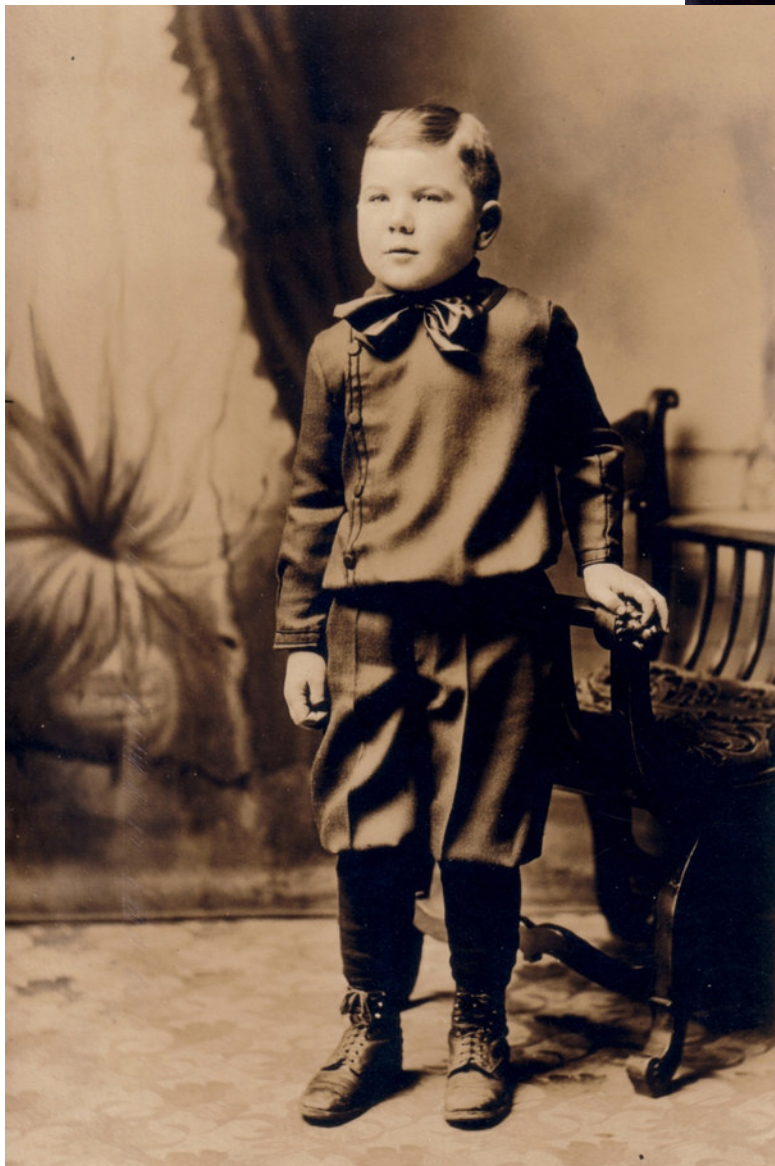


This quilt was made by someone on the Stevens side of the family, not Flora. No one knows who.
Now in the possession of Paul R. Stevens

Harold Balis Stevens

1908 - 1955

Young Harold
About 4 years



High School Graduation
1926

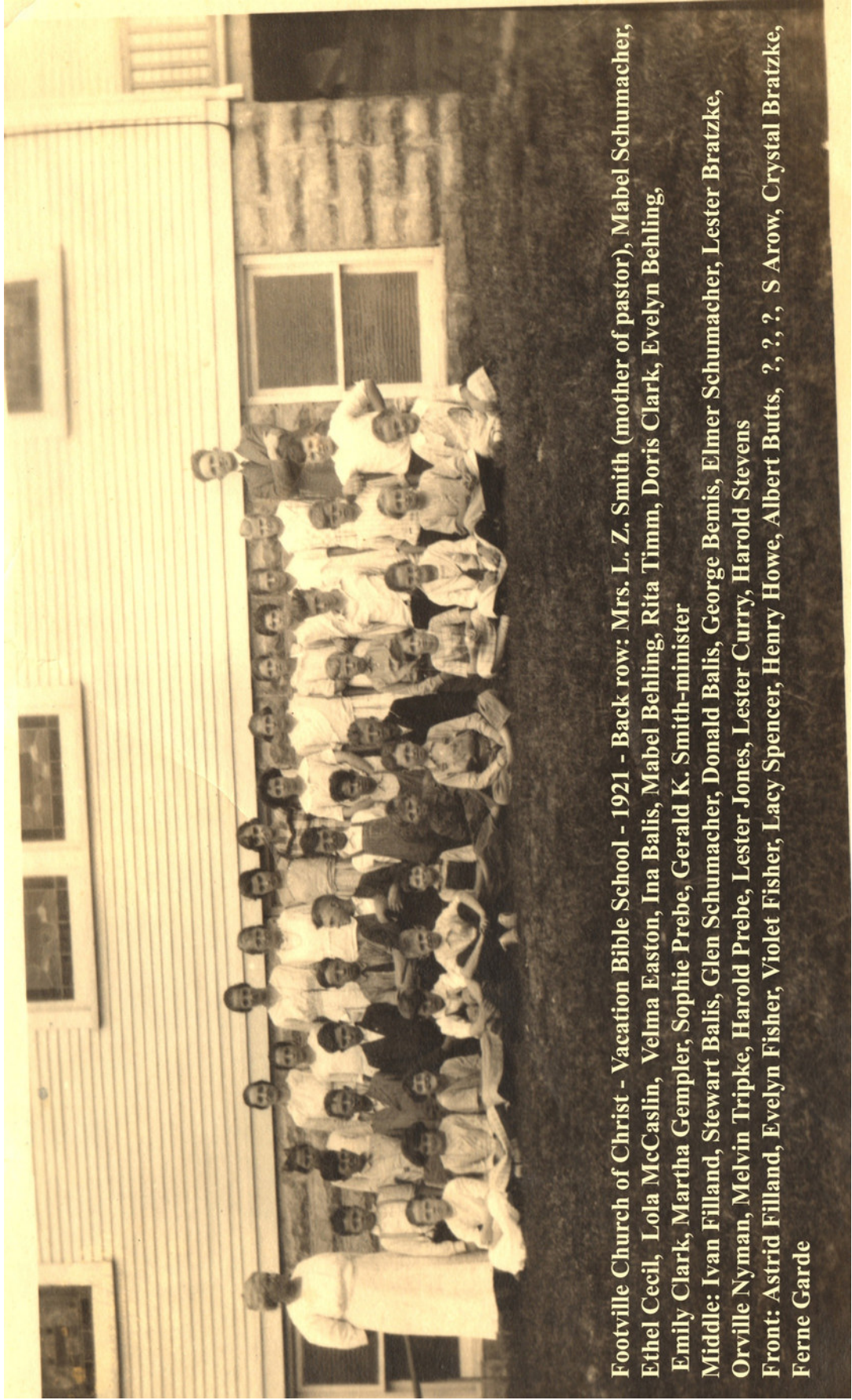
Harold Balis Stevens

1908 - 1955

Paul D., friend, and Harold
with their car - one of the
first autos in Footville

Harold (front right) as a HS
sophomore with his
basketball team.





Footville Church of Christ - Vacation Bible School - 1921 - Back row: Mrs. L. Z. Smith (mother of pastor), Mabel Schumacher, Ethel Cecil, Lola McCaslin, Velma Easton, Ina Balis, Mabel Behling, Rita Timm, Doris Clark, Evelyn Behling, Emily Clark, Martha Gempfer, Sophie Prebe, Gerald K. Smith-minister
Middle: Ivan Filland, Stewart Balis, Glen Schumacher, Donald Balis, George Bemis, Elmer Schumacher, Lester Bratzke, Orville Nyman, Melvin Tripke, Harold Prebe, Lester Jones, Lester Curry, Harold Stevens
Front: Astrid Filland, Evelyn Fisher, Violet Fisher, Lacy Spencer, Henry Howe, Albert Butts, ?, ?, S Arow, Crystal Bratzke, Ferne Garde

Harold Balis Stevens 1908 - 1955

Harold with Kathryn
and Arthur



Harold with cousins
Early 1920s



Ina Balis, Ernest Walker, Boyd
Balis, Harold Stevens and Stewart
Flag Pole top of Pine Bluff Balis

Harold Balis Stevens
1908 - 1955



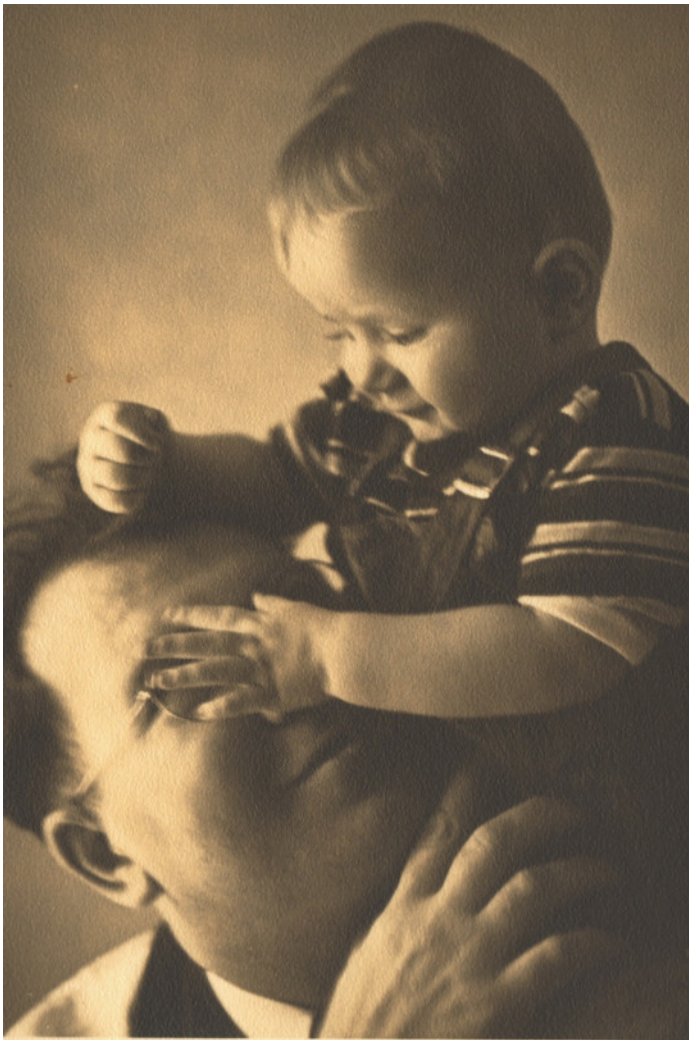
Harold & Helen Stevens Family about 1950
with Paul and Lois



Harold and Helen
About 1950

Harold Balis Stevens

1908 - 1955

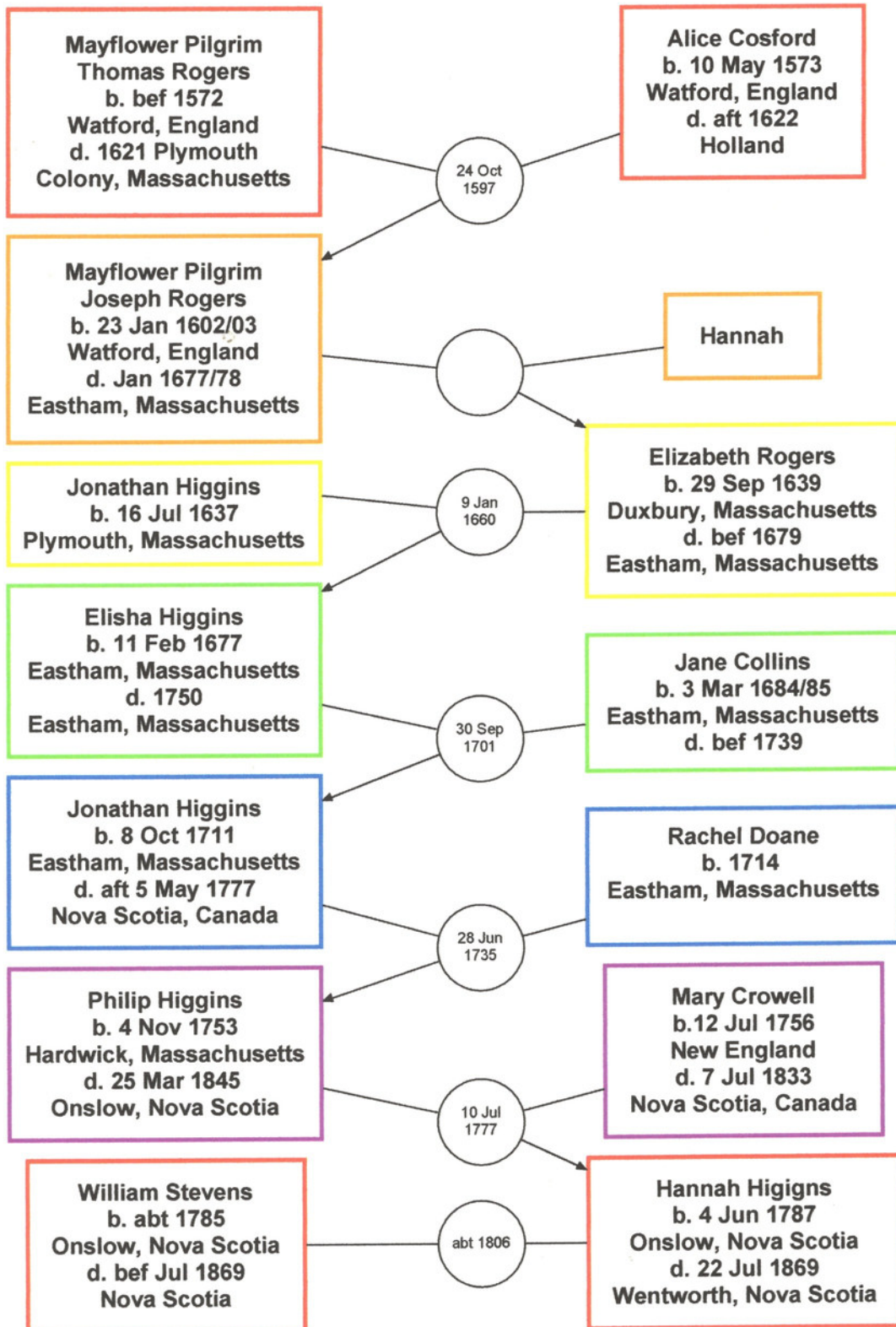


Harold and Paul
About 1942

Harold at work - Abbott
Laboratories where he was
paymaster early 1950s



Our Mayflower Ancestors



Joseph Rogers
1603 – 1678
Watford, England Eastham, Massachusetts

6 March 2004

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you the story of our ancestor Joseph Rogers.

The English ship, the Mayflower, carried the Separatist Puritans to Plymouth, Mass., in 1620. It was later that they came to be known as "Pilgrims." John Carver, a leader of the Separatists in Leiden, Holland, went to London and chartered the ship and found some business men that would help pay for everything.. The ship was down on the south coast of England at Southampton getting all ready to sail. It needed to have repairs and a lot of supplies. They would be at sea a long time. When they finally got to America there would be no stores or houses or factories. So they needed to take all the food they would need for many months, plus tools to build new homes starting with trees, and every other thing they would need. The passenger list included English Separatists, some non-Puritans that the London business men wanted to send, and a few hired people like Miles Standish, a soldier.

Meanwhile, in Leiden, Joseph, a strong young man, and his father Thomas, and others of the Leiden Separatists, set sail for Southampton in the ship, Speedwell. Both the Speedwell and the Mayflower set off together from Southampton on August 15 of 1620 with a total of 120 passengers plus crew members. But the Speedwell was a leaky old boat and twice both boats came back to England to repair the Speedwell. No one wanted to take off across the vast Atlantic Ocean in a boat that leaked from the start. Finally, at Plymouth, England, some of the passengers were taken off the Speedwell and others were crowded onto the Mayflower and it set sail for real on September 16, 1620 with 102 passengers including our Joseph Rogers, his father, Thomas, and 35 of their friends from Leiden.

The crew sighted Cape Cod on November 19 and the Mayflower dropped anchor at Provincetown on November 21. That day 41 men signed the so-called Mayflower Compact. Joseph's father was one of the signers. Maybe they thought Joseph was too young, being only 18. You can read about the Mayflower Compact in the letter I wrote to you about his father.

Even though they were at Plymouth, America, they didn't get off the boat right away. They wanted to find just the right spot where they could make a settlement. So everyday they sent scouts out to find a good spot and Joseph was very likely one of the scouts. Finally they picked a spot that had a nice stream running by it and a cleared area where they could put up some houses quickly, and a deep harbor where the big ship could come in, and a tall hill with a forest on top to supply logs for their houses. They moved off the boat the day after Christmas in 1620. Boy, was it cold! And a lot of people were sick.

Joseph's father died that first winter in Plymouth along with many others. But when spring finally came things began to look more hopeful and the next few years brought more and more boatloads of settlers, many of them Puritans, to the new little colony in New England. Soon new settlements were built. By 1639 Joseph had married Hannah and moved out to the village of Duxbury with Hannah and his three children Sarah, Joseph, and Thomas. By 1647 he had three more children, Elizabeth, John, and Mary, and moved to Eastham where he lived until he died. In Eastham his last two

children, James and Hannah, were born.

We know a few other things about Joseph Rogers because of records made then that have survived until now. A court record from March 1635/1636 shows Joseph was given permission to operate a ferry over the Jones River near his home for the charge of one penny per passenger. Another court order from 1670 gave him permission to purchase land from Indians near Eastham.

We also know that Joseph Rogers was a good upstanding member of the community. There were no criminal charges against him ever unlike his brother John who got into trouble more than once because of his liking for pretty ladies. Joseph was involved as the plaintiff in a civil case. He accused Edward Doty of not fulfilling a contract for six pigs. Doty was required to come through with 4 bushels of corn instead. Joseph was twice named as a Lieutenant in Eastham, a post he held when he died. He also served as a selectman.

Joseph died at Eastham in January of 1677/1678, fifty-seven years after riding the Mayflower to the new world. He is a famous American colonist because he was one of the first, coming on the Mayflower. Fortunately he lived long enough to help the colony become well established and to leave children for us to descend from.

Here's how we are related to Joseph Rogers: Joseph and Hannah Rogers had Elizabeth Rogers. Elizabeth Rogers and Jonathan Higgins had Elisha Higgins. Elisha Higgins and Jane Collins had another Jonathan Higgins. That Jonathan Higgins and Rachel Doane had Philip Higgins. Philip Higgins had Hannah Higgins. Hannah Higgins had Charles Stevens. Charles Stevens had Edmund Stevens. Edmund had Harold Stevens. Harold had Paul Stevens. Paul had Dawne Stevens. Dawne had . . . you, my wonderful grandbabies!

So Hooray for Joseph Rogers!

Love,
Granny

Family Group Record

Husband		Joseph Rogers ^{1,2,3}		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born		Place	Watford, Northhamptonshire, England		
Christened	23 Jan 1602/1603	Place	Watford, Northhamptonshire, England	Baptized	
Died	Jan 1677/1678	Place	Eastham, Barnstable, MA	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father	Thomas Rogers ^{4,5,6,7,8}				
Husband's mother	Alice Cosford ^{9,10,11}				
Wife		Hannah ¹²		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
				Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Wife's father					
Wife's mother					
Children		List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	F	Elizabeth Rogers ¹³			
	Born	29 Sep 1639	Place Duxbury, Plymouth, MA	Baptized	
	Died	Bef 1679	Place Eastham, Barnstable, MA	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Jonathan Higgins ¹⁴			
	Married-15	9 Jan 1660	Place Eastham, MA	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband	Joseph Rogers
Wife	Hannah
Sources	
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database, genealogy.net.com. tree name: Gene Jane. 2. compiled by Jessica Wolpert, Plymouth Colony Archive Project; Lt. Joseph Rogers, internet. 3. Clifford L. Stott, The English Ancestry of the Pilgrim Thomas Rogers and his wife Alice (Cosford) Rogers, The Genealogist Vol. 10, No. 2; 1989. The ancestry of Thomas Rogers had for many years remained a question. The lineage for Thomas Rogers recognized by the Thomas Rogers Society <http://www.thomasrogerssociety.com> is the research completed by Clifford Stott and published in the Genealogist <http://www.thomasrogerssociety.com> in 1989. Stott states that Thomas Rogers (1572-1598) was the son of William and Eleanor Rogers and the grandson of William and Joan Rogers. Thomas married Alice Cosford (October 24, 1597; Watford, Northampton, England). The baptismal records for his children are all found in the parish records of Watford, Northampton, England. It also states that Thomas Rogers is not a descendent of John Rogers the Martyr, which misinformation has been often published. " iii. Joseph, bapt. 23 Jan. 1603/3, d. Eastham, Massachusetts Jan. 1677/8, m. Hannah (----). Issue. Arriving with his father late in 1620, he was granted tow acres in 1623, one in his own right and one in his father's right. On the 1627 cattle division list he appears with (Gov.) William Bradford, with whom he may have lived after having been orphaned. In 1633 he was made a freeman and that same year paid tax with his brother John. He was in Duxbury early and on 2 March 1635/6 he was permitted to operate a ferry across the Jones River; he was granted thirty acres of land 5 November 1638; he was appointed constable at Duxbury 3 March 1639/40. With his brother John and others, he had a grant of fifty acres at North River (Marshfield) 6 April 1640. He is last mentioned at Duxbury 31 July 1646 but by the following year appeared at Nausett (Eastham), where he was proposed as lieutenant of the trained band 1 June 1647. He served on the Council of War in June and October 1658; released from his lieutenancy in 1661, he was re-established in 1664. He was selectman for Eastham in 1670. His will, made 2 January 1677/8, was proved 5 March 1677/8; the inventory of his estate was taken 15 January 1677/8." 4. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database. 5. Richard Clark, The Pilgrims and the Mayflower Compact, http://members.aol.com/RichClark7/pilgrims.htm. 6. Margaret B. Pumphrey, Stories of the Pilgrims, http://www.mainlesson.com/display.php?author=pumphrey&book=pilgrims&story=_contents, internet. 7. Clifford L. Stott, The English Ancestry of the Pilgrim Thomas Rogers and his wife Alice (Cosford) Rogers. "Thomas Rogers was a camlet merchant. He bought a house on the Barbarasteeg in Leiden by 1617, having joined the English Separatists there in or after 1613, and he became a citizen of Leiden on 25 June 1618. He sold his house on April 1620, probably to prepare for removal to America. In the fall of 1620 he and his son Joseph sailed on the Mayflower and he was the eighteenth signer of the Mayflower Compact on 11 November 1620. Alice and the other children remained in Leiden, apparently expecting to join Thomas and Joseph later; they were still there in 1622, living in the home of Anthony Clements. Of the four surviving children, only his sons Joseph and John have so far been documented in New England records." 8. Ancestry.com, Biographical Summary by Frankewell. 9. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database. 10. Clifford L. Stott, The English Ancestry of the Pilgrim Thomas Rogers and his wife Alice (Cosford) Rogers. 11. Ancestry.com, Biographical Summary by Frankewell. "Thomas Rogers was born in Watford, Northampton, England, the son of William and Eleanor Rogers. He married Alice Cosford in 1597. All his children were baptized and/or buried in Watford. He brought his wife and family to Leiden, Holland, where he became a citizen of Leiden on 25 June 1618, where he is called a camlet merchant. On 1 April 1620, he sold his house on Barbarasteeg for 300 guilders, apparently in preparation for his voyage on the Mayflower. He came on the Mayflower with eldest son Joseph, leaving behind in Leiden his son John, daughters Elizabeth and Margaret, and wife Alice. Thomas Rogers died the first winter at Plymouth, leaving behind his 18-year old son Joseph. His wife and children that were left behind in Leiden are found in the 1622 poll tax of Leiden, and were termed "poor people" and "without means". Children Elizabeth and Margaret apparently came to New England later, but where they lived or who they married with remain unknown. Son John came to Plymouth about 1630, and there married Anna Churchman, on 16 April 1639." 12. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database. 13. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database. 14. Jane (Currie) Wile of GeneJane's Homepage. 15. Thomas Rogers - Mayflower Pilgrim, http://www.tracycrocker.com/TRS/p5.htm#i219, Descendant Chart for Thomas Rogers Mayflower Pilgrim, internet. 	

Jonathan Higgins and Rachael Doane

1711- aft 1777 1714 - ?

Eastham, Massachusetts – Onslow, Nova Scotia Eastham, Massachusetts – Onslow, Nova Scotia

Dear Children

Tonight I'm going to tell you about a couple involved with a very sad time in history, Jonathan and Rachel Higgins. Jonathan and his wife, Rachel Doane, were both born in Eastham, Massachusetts, Jonathan in 1711 and Rachel in 1714. They married there in 1735, then moved to Hardwick where their nine children were born. Three children, Lurania and two Henrys, died in Hardwick. That was a sad part. Then they moved to Nova Scotia with their surviving children. This is where the sad time in history comes in.

Did you ever read the poem "Evangeline" by Longfellow? It's a beautiful sad story that tells about the expulsion of the Acadians from Nova Scotia. The Acadians were the French people who lived there before the English. The English won the French colonies in North America as a result of the French and Indian War. The French and Indian War was really part of a much larger conflict between the French and the English called the Seven Years War even though it lasted nine. When Nova Scotia became British in 1755 two English officers in the war, Gov. William Shirley and Charles Lawrence, decided the Acadians had to go. They told them that they had to sign an oath of allegiance to the British crown and renounce their Catholic faith, or be expelled from the country. The Acadians refused so soldiers came, rounded them up, put them into ships without a thought to family ties and sent them off, some to Maine, some to Massachusetts, some to France and Louisiana among other places. Today this action would be called ethnic cleansing. The ones who settled in Louisiana came to be known as Cajuns.

After the Acadians were expelled there was a lot of good land lying empty. Colonists in Massachusetts were getting a bit crowded from everyone having so many children, and some of them were interested in the new lands to the north. So in 1761 our Jonathan Higgins and his family became one of thirty families to take a land grant in the area north of Cobequid Bay called Onslow., now part of Colchester County. The thirty families brought with them twenty head of horned cattle, eight horses, and seventy sheep. What did Jonathan and his neighbors find when they got to Onslow? A man named Judge Thomas Haliburton described it thusly:

"They found the country laid waste to prevent the return of the Acadians, but 570 acres of marshland was still under dyke, and about forty acres of uplands around the ruins of houses was cleared, though partially overgrown by young shrubs. Remains of the French roads are still visible, as also parts of their bridges. Near the sites of their buildings have also been found, at various times, farming implements and kitchen utensils, which they had buried in the hope of being permitted at some future time to return to their possessions."

The new settlers did not have an easy time of it during their first few years. They experienced drought, early frost and poor crops. One poor soul reportedly died of starvation after eating the end of a candle because he was so hungry. Many more would have perished had not the government in Halifax sent aid in the form of corn for eating and planting.

Jonathan was not a young man when he went homesteading in Nova Scotia. He was already 50

years old. But he had two strong sons to help him, plus two more coming along. Son Jonathan was about 25, and Joshua was 13. Our ancestor, their son Philip, was only about 8 years old and the youngest, Joseph, was an infant. Daughters Bethia, aged 16, and Rachel, 11, could have been old enough to be really helpful, but as records are scarce we don't know for sure if they ever made it to Nova Scotia. Three sons, Jonathan, Joshua and Philip, stayed in Onslow and raised families. Son Joseph moved back to Rhode Island and had a family there. Also, we don't know for sure how long Jonathan or Rachel lived. We do know Jonathan, at least, survived the initial hardships as there is a deed showing he transferred some land to his son, Jonathan, in 1777.

Jonathan and Rachel came from hardy colonial stock in the British Colony of Massachusetts. They endured the deaths of three precious children. In late middle age they moved with their family to the British Colony of Nova Scotia where they endured great hardships as one of the founding families of Colchester County. It was not their fault that they built their homes on the sites of the Acadians, just as it's not our fault that our homes lie on land that was once the Native Americans. So hooray for Jonathan and Rachel and their hard but honest lives.

Here's how we are related to them. Jonathan and Rachel had Philip Higgins. Philip Higgins had Hannah Higgins. Hannah Higgins had Charles Stevens. Charles Stevens had Edmund Stevens. Edmund had Harold Stevens. Harold had Paul Stevens. Paul had Dawne Stevens. Dawne had . . . you, my wonderful grandbabies!

So Hooray for Jonathan Higgins and his wife Rachel Doane Higgins!

Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband Jonathan Higgins ^{1,2,3,4}					
	Born	8 Oct 1711	Place Eastham, MA	LDS ordinance dates	
				Temple	
	Died-5	Aft 5 May 1777	Place Nova Scotia	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
				Sealed to spouse	
	Married-6	28 Jun 1735	Place Eastham, MA		
	Husband's father	Elisha Higgins ⁷			
	Husband's mother	Jane Collins ⁸			
Wife Rachel Doane ⁹					
	Born	1714	Place Eastham, MA	LDS ordinance dates	
				Temple	
				Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Wife's father	David Doane ^{10,11}			
	Wife's mother	Dorothy Horton ¹²			
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	M	Jonathan Higgins Jr. ¹³			
		Born	20 Apr 1736	Place Hardwick, MA	Baptized
		Died	1783	Place	Endowed
					Sealed to parents
		Spouse	Jemima Polly ¹⁴		
		Married	Abt 1770	Place Onslow, Colchester, Nova Scotia, Canada	Sealed to spouse
2	F	Lurania Higgins ¹⁵			
		Born	9 Jun 1738	Place Hardwick, MA	Baptized
		Died	12 Apr 1747	Place Hardwick, MA	Endowed
					Sealed to parents
3	M	Henry Higgins ¹⁶			
		Born	27 Dec 1740	Place Hardwick, MA	Baptized
		Died	Abt 1743	Place Hardwick, MA	Endowed
					Sealed to parents
4	M	Henry Higgins			
					Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents
5	F	Bethia Higgins ¹⁷			
		Born	26 Mar 1746	Place Hardwick, MA	Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents
6	M	Joshua Higgins Sr ¹⁸			
		Born	18 Sep 1748	Place Hardwick, MA	Baptized
		Died	Jul/Aug 1824	Place Lower Onslow, Colchester, Nova Scotia, Canada	Endowed
					Sealed to parents
		Spouse	Janet Downing ¹⁹		
		Married		Place	Sealed to spouse

Family Group Record

Husband	Jonathan Higgins		
Wife	Rachel Doane		
Children	List each child in order of birth.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
7	F Rachel Higgins²⁰		
	Born	Place	Baptized
	19 May 1751	Hardwick, MA	
			Endowed
			Sealed to parents
8	M Philip Higgins^{21,22,23,24}		
	Born	Place	Baptized
	4 Nov 1753	Hardwick, Worcester MA	
	Christened	Place	Endowed
	13 Jan 1754	Hardwick, Worcester MA	
	Died	Place	Sealed to parents
	25 Mar 1845	Onslow twsp, Colchester Nova Scotia, Canada	
	Spouse	Mary Crowell²⁵	
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse
	10 Jul 1777		
9	M Joseph Doane Higgins²⁶		
	Born	Place	Baptized
	25 Apr 1762	Hardwick, MA	
	Died	Place	Endowed
	10 Nov 1810	North Providence, Rhode Island	
			Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Lydia Harvey²⁷	
	Married	Place	Sealed to spouse

Sources

1. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database, genealogynet.com.
tree name: Gene Jane.
2. Israel Longworth, A Chapter in the History of the Township of Onslow, Nova Scotia, originally published by the Nova Scotia Historical Society, Copy in Personal Files of Dianne Z. Stevens.
3. Robert R. McLeod, Markland or Nova Scotia. Its History, Natural Resources and Native Beauties, 1903; Markland Publishing Co., Ottawa.
quote from Haliburton is from Chap. 23, p. 332.
4. Ancestry.com, Census of Onslow, N.S. 1770.
"37 families are listed

The 34th is that of Jonathan Higgins

Head - Jonathan Higgins
men - 1
boys - 2
women - 2
girls -
total - 5
Prot. - 5
American - 5."
5. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
source shows transfer of land to son, Jonathan Higgins, Jr.
6. Thomas Rogers - Mayflower Pilgrim, <http://www.tracycrocker.com/TRS/p5.htm#i219>, Person Page 5, internet.
7. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
8. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
9. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
10. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
11. Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, FamilySearch.com, AFN:GWSR-2B.
12. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
13. Keith Macnutt, Hannah Higgins.pdf rec'd 18 May 2009.
14. Keith Macnutt, Hannah Higgins.pdf rec'd 18 May 2009.
15. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
16. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
17. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
18. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
19. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.
20. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.

Family Group Record

Page 3 of 3

Husband	Jonathan Higgins
Wife	Rachel Doane
Sources (Continued)	
21. Jane (Currie) Wile of GeneJane's Homepage.	
22. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.	
23. Neil Weatherbee; Gatineau, Quebec, Canada, 23 Oct 2006 Email.	
24. Census, Canadian - 1838 - Colchester Co, Nova Scotia, Canada.	
"Philip Higgins Onslow Family # 39	
Occ: Farmer	
1 male over 6 and under 14	
1 female over 6 and under 14	
1 female above 14 years of age not a head of family."	
Onslow, household # 39.	
25. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.	
26. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.	
27. Jane Wile's Genealogical Database.	

**John Derrick I and Susanna Ransom
aka John Dethick
1674 – 1782 1695 – aft 1782**

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you the story of your great great great great great great great great grandparents

This John Derrick is the first Derrick (Derthick) we know anything about. Most of what we know about John comes from a family record book kept by his descendant and our ancestor, Ephraim Derrick. According to that book John I came to the colonies in 1683 and lived to be 108 years old. At the time his grandfather died, Ephraim would have been in his 20's and had personal knowledge of his grandfather and his stories. Church records, however, indicate he was only about 100 years old. Either way, he lived a VERY long life!

John married Susanna Ransom, daughter of Susanna Shelley and Robert Ransom, in 1717, in Plymouth, Massachusetts Colony. According to records Susanna's mother was a bit of a boozier and was chastised by the church a number of times for drunkenness and even dismissed from the church because of it. John I was in his 40's or close to it when he married Susanna. He may well have been married earlier but there is no record of such a marriage or of other Dethick children. After the marriage John and Susanna moved to Colchester, Connecticut where in spite of John's age, he and Susanna had eight children, two boys and six girls. According to John I's will, Susanna was still living when he died, but was 86 or 87. We don't know how much longer she lived.

Among the records surviving on John I is this inventory of his possessions left when he died in 1782:

An Inventory of the Real and Personal Estate of Mr. John Dethick, Late of Colchester Decst. Taken by us the Subscribers under Oath Shown by Executor.

<i>To a lot of land about 30 acres</i>	<i>L 100- 0-0</i>
<i>To one bed, 2 bolsters, 3 pillows</i>	<i>2-10-0</i>
<i>To one under bed, one bedstead & cords</i>	<i>0-13-0</i>
<i>To two iron pots</i>	<i>0-12-0</i>
<i>To one tramil</i>	<i>0- 6-0</i>
<i>Some old iron...one spoon made 1/6 to pewter</i>	
<i>To some knives & forks & candle sticks, one earthen platter, two saucers</i>	<i>0- 3-0</i>
<i>To one pail, two tubs, three trays, six trenchers</i>	<i>0- 8-0</i>
<i>To one chest & one woollen wheel</i>	<i>1/3 0- 9-0</i>
<i>To one cupboard & to some old chairs, one iron plow</i>	<i>1/3 0- 9-6</i>
	<i>L 107-05-0</i>

In the above inventory the left-most numeric column designates pounds, the second shillings, the third pence. There were 20 shillings per pound, 12 pence per shilling. Originally a shilling was about the value of a cow or sheep. I have no idea what a tramil was. It's not on wikipedia. A trencher was a small wooden or metal plate commonly used in colonial times.

This inventory shows that John I was not a wealthy man. In fact he fell well below the average in wealth of men over 70 at that time and place. However, considering he was 100 or more years old, maybe he had already given most everything away.

Several land records exist for our John I showing that he did not read or write (signed with an "X") and that he owned only 30 acres of land, which was not really enough to support a family. The land he owned was located near Colchester, Connecticut next to an area called, Witch Meadow. It was also next to land of "J. Ransom," probably one of Susanna's brothers. We know these things from 1769 map that shows John I as "J. Deathick." John and his family were members of the First Baptist Church of Colchester and six of his children were baptized there.

Over his lifetime of 100 plus years John saw many events take place in the colonies, intense fighting with Native American Indians, fighting between France and England over land in North America, as well as all the events leading up to the Revolutionary War. His surviving son and two of his grandsons were involved in the wars.

Here's what we know about John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom's children:

The first child of John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom was John Derrick (Dethick) II. He is our ancestor and has his own story.

The second child of John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom was Elizabeth. She married Walter Hewitt with whom she had eight children. The first was a boy they named Deathic. Deathic Hewitt died in the Wyoming Valley Massacre lead by Tories and their Indian accomplices in 1778 in Pennsylvania. Elizabeth and Walter had many descendants in the area of Stonington, CT. And they also have one in Madison, WI!

The third child of John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom was Susanna. She never married.

The fourth child of John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom was Mary Dethick. She married John Woodworth. They had one child, Jedida, then Mary died shortly afterwards.

The fifth child of John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom was Sarah. She married Marshall Hackley who was a veteran of the French and Indian War and was granted land in Nova Scotia along with John Dethick II.

The sixth child of John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom was Naomi. When Naomi was 25 she married Andrew McIntosh who was 64. Even so Andrew outlived Naomi. He lived to be 103. She had died earlier of cancer. They had one son, Andrew.

The seventh child of John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom was Ananias. He was not mentioned in his father's will. Family legend has it that he sailed for the West Indies and was never heard from again.

The eighth child of John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom was Hannah. And she married Rufus Perkins.

The ninth child of John Dethick I and Susanna Ransom was Ruth born in 1734 and that's all we know about her.

This is the story of our ancestors John and Susanna Ransom Derrick (Dethick). He came to Plymouth Colony as a small boy. She was the granddaughter of immigrants. He married around age 40 or later, but still they had nine children together and many descendants. They worked hard all their lives and died poor, John at 100. Or 108. They were good honest people.

Here's how we are related to them. John and Susanna had John Dethick Derrick II. John Dethick Derrick II had Ephraim Derrick. Ephraim Derrick had Rudolphus Derrick. Rudolphus Derrick had Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin H. Derrick had Mary Derrick. Mary Derrick had Flora Balis. Flora Balis had Harold Stevens. Harold Stevens had Paul Stevens. Paul Stevens had Dawne Stevens. Dawne Stevens had Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky!

So Hooray for John Derrick Dethick the first and his wife Susanna Ransom!

Love,
Granny

Family Group Record

Husband		John Dethick the First ^{1,2,3,4}		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born	Abt 1674	Place	England		
Died	20 Jan 1782	Place	East Hampton, Middlesex, CT	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Married-5	28 Aug 1718	Place	Plymouth, Plymouth, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father					
Husband's mother					
Wife		Susan Ransom ^{6,7}		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born-8	Abt 1695	Place	Plymouth, Plymouth, MA		
Died	Aft 1782	Place		Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Joshua Ransom					
Wife's mother Susanna Shelley					
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	M John Dethick the second^{9,10,11}				
	Born	10 Mar 1719	Place Colchester, New London Co., CT	Baptized	
	Died	9 Jun 1793	Place Montville, New London Co., CT	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse Anna Dodge ^{12,13}				
	Married-14	22 Dec 1740	Place	Sealed to spouse	
2	F Elizabeth Dethick¹⁵				
	Born	17 Dec 1721	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse Walter Hewitt ¹⁶				
	Married	26 Dec 1746	Place	Sealed to spouse	
3	F Susanna Dethick¹⁷				
	Born	17 Dec 1723	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Baptized	
	Died	27 Mar 1799	Place East Hampton, Middlesex, CT	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
4	F Mary Dethick¹⁸				
	Born	10 Mar 1725	Place New London Co, CT	Baptized	
	Died	Bef 6 Dec 1753	Place	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse John Woodworth ¹⁹				
	Married	29 May 1746	Place Norwich, New London Co, CT	Sealed to spouse	
5	F Sarah Dethick²⁰				
	Born	5 Mar 1727	Place New London Co, CT	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse Marshall Hackley ²¹				
	Married	14 Apr 1754	Place Bozrah, Norwich, CT	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

	Husband	John Dethick the First		
	Wife	Susan Ransom		
	Children	List each child in order of birth.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
6	F	Naomi Dethick²²		
	Born	11 May 1729	Place New London Co, CT	Baptized
	Died	14 Oct 1789	Place Willington, Tolland, CT	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Andrew McIntosh ²³		
	Married	1754	Place	Sealed to spouse
7	M	Ananias Dethick^{24,25}		
	Born	24 Dec 1730	Place New London Co, CT	Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
8	F	Hannah Dethick²⁶		
	Born	29 Jun 1733	Place	Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Rufus Perkins ²⁷		
	Married	2 Mar 1760	Place Westerly, RI	Sealed to spouse
9	F	Ruth Dethick²⁸		
	Born	16 Jul 1734	Place New London Co, CT	Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents

Sources

1. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History, Wheeler, TX - 22 FEB 1957, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
2. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252, Ancestry.com.
3. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.
4. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks..., Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1986.
" In Plympton vital records, marriage of Susanna was to John "Rethak", Aug 28, 1718

Presumable arrived in America in 1683 at young age.... 9 years or younger. Settled in Plymouth.

According to grandson Ephraim, died at age 108, although church records indicate he was closer to 100. Ephraim recorded that he was born in 1674.

Lineage of John from England not precisely determined as of 1986. 4 possible lines detailed in book. Possibilities include from Sir Geoffrey Dethick of Dethick Hall, Derbyshire. Others include from Middlesex (London), Suffolk, Durham, Newhall (Derby), and Sagebury (Worchestershire). Many variations to the name. Derrick is more of a German variation which Ephraim used, possibly to avoid being drafted by British for military.

"...An amusing version of "Dethick" was applied to Ananias Dethick who was a Baptist minister in CT for most of his years, but who lived at least for a short period near his son, James, in northeastern Ohio. Ananias was often known to the local citizens as "Old Death Hook.""

Had 3 daughters and one son by "Suzan Ransom" (from diary of EphraimDerrick).

3 land transactions in Colchester:

on 2 Jan 1732/3, land in south part of Colchester transferred from Israel Newton and Robert Ransom (probably Susannah's half brother) to John Dethick.

On 25 Dec 1735, John Dethick bought 12 acres adjoining the first land.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Dethick the First**

Wife **Susan Ransom**

Sources (Continued)
 On 14 Aug 1758, John Dethick sold one half acre of land to Ichabod Chapman, Jr.

These land records were signed by an "X" for John Dethick, indicating that he was unable to write. They also indicate that he owned only 30 acres of land. The exact location of the farm can be ascertained on an old map found in "Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm" with description. Next door neighbor was "J. Ransom", just north of Witch Meadows (now Salem, CT)

From the Colchester tax records, we know that John Dethick was living in Salem Parish at least by 1726 and perhaps earlier. We know that Robert Ransom went to Colchester from Rhode Island in 1708 with his wife, Alice (Newton) Ransom, and father-in-law, Capt. James Newton, who bought land in Salem Parish in 1707 and 1710. Thus, in these early records, we find the Newton, Ransom, and Dethick lands all adjacent and no doubt on a contiguous basis in the old "Witch Meadow." Other farms in area include Dodge, Gates, and Holmes.

Value of his estate was inventoried at 107 pounds, including a 30 acre lot."

5. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks..., p. 40-2.
6. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.
7. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
8. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
9. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.
10. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
11. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
 "Father John Derick born 1719; married Ana Dodge - 3 sons and 1 daughter; by second marriage had 2 sons and 5 daughters.

Family moved to Colchester,... three generations living there, and with eldest living so long (100 or 108), land records on other town records hard to sort out.

1750 Colchester-Salem land maps show Deathick and Holmes farms in close proximity.

Quoted from Ephraim Derrick's diary, " John Derick the second was born in the year of our Lord 1719. He married Ana Dodge and by her he had 3 sons and one daughter. He lived to be 79 years old and his sons names were Annanias and John and Ephraim. Annanias the oldest was born 1751. He married Maryan Welch. By her he had 7 children, 2 sons and 5 daughters. The sons names were Turner and James. "

The first 4 children of John Dethick and Ann Dodge were born between 1742 and 1748. Hopestill was born 26 Nov 1742. There is no further record of her life, so there is the assumption that she died in infancy. In the summer of 1750, a great tragedy seemed to strike the family. In the space of 4 days, 3 of the children died in quick succession. We have no information regarding the cause for the sudden demise of 3 of the 5 Dethick children. Presumably it was an epidemic of some nature which was all too frequent in this early period when the nature of disease was little understood.

John Dethick was the one son to survive to adulthood, his younger brother Ananias having either died early or possibly left America (to the West Indies?) since there is nothing known of him other than his birthdate. From his father, John was the beneficiary of all the land and most of the property. To what extent this was a large advantage remains uncertain because of the extremely great longevity of John Sr. In fact, John(2) lived only 11 years after the death of his father in 1782. However, one might surmise that because of his father's advanced age, perhaps John (2) was utilizing his father's land long before the latter's death.

Sometimes the land records of Colchester and adjacent towns are difficult to interpret because of the presence in certain years of John, his son, and his grandson with identical first names. However it seems clear that John (2) owned some land in the nearby town of Montville as well as in the area on the south side of Colchester (the old Salem parish). He sold land to Amos Ransom of Colchester in 1755. Author noted the large number of Ransoms who were living in the Colchester-Salem area in 1755.

John Dethick signed the oath of loyalty to the new government on 8 Jul 1780, in Colchester. He was a "Tythingman" in 1784. By 1790, he was listed as a resident of Montville. Actually, his wife Ann Dodge, whom he married in 1741, was a native of Montville.

Perhaps the most significant factor in the life of John Dethick was his participation as a soldier in the French and Indian Wars and his subsequent residence in Nova Scotia for some years before the Revolutionary War. It appears that he left Nova Scotia and returned to CT before the outbreak of the War. ... He was among the list of 200 CT men who received original grants in the township of Horton, Nova Scotia - he received one share, or 500 acres."

Family Group Record

Page 4 of 4

Husband **John Dethick the First**

Wife **Susan Ransom**

Sources (Continued)

12. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.
13. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252.
14. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252.
15. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
16. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
17. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
18. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
19. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
20. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
21. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
22. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
23. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
24. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
25. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.
26. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
27. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
28. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...

Sir Thomas Dymoke, Knight
1427 – 1470
Lincolnshire, England Northumberland, England

Dear Children

Tonight I will tell you about one of your ancestors who was a knight, just like King Arthur's knights of the Round Table. And he died by being beheaded.

Sir Thomas Dymoke, Knight, was involved in the War of the Roses. The War of the Roses was a civil war in England that lasted over thirty years from 1455 to 1487. It was about who should be king. The war was between various descendants of King Edward III who had died in 1377. On one side of the war were the Lancastrians who supported Henry VI. Their symbol was the red rose. On the other side of the war were the Yorks who supported Edward IV. Their symbol was the white rose.

In 1461 when Edward IV became king, Thomas was his champion. So it's surprising to learn that very King Edward had Sir Thomas killed. It seems that Sir Thomas may have been, along with his brother-in-law, Lord Richard Welles, a victim of a plot by the Earl of Warwick to stir up trouble for King Edward IV in Dymoke's neighborhood of Lincolnshire. It is not clear to what extent Sir Thomas himself was against the king, though Lincolnshire tended to be Red rose country. But Warwick had stirred up rebellion among the people of Lincolnshire at a time when Sir Thomas and Lord Richard were riding toward Lincolnshire with the king. When the king learned of the rebellion he had both Lord Welles and Sir Thomas Dymoke beheaded.

The War of the Roses ended in 1487. Henry VII became king. He was a descendant of the House of Lancaster and he married Elizabeth of the house of York. So the red rose and the white rose joined together. The War of the Roses was finished and a new royal line was begun. They called themselves Tudors.

Another very interesting fact about Sir Thomas is that his wife's parents, Sir Lionel Welles and Joan Waterton, are ancestors of both Paul and Dianne Stevens. I'm just going to tell you about the line to Paul Stevens right now.

Sir Thomas Dymoke was your 16th great grandfather. Sir Thomas and his wife, Margaret Welles, were parents of Sir Robert Dymoke. (The 'Sir' means he was a knight. I think.) Sir Robert was the father of Sir Edward Dymoke. Sir Edward was the father of Arthur Dymoke. Arthur was the father of Edward Humphrey Demick. Edward was the father of Elder Thomas Demick. Elder Thomas was our immigrant ancestor in this Dymoke/Dimmock line. ('Elder' means he was an important person in the church.) Elder Thomas was the father of Susanna Dimmock. Susanna Dimmock was the mother of Susanna Shelley. Susanna Shelley was the mother of John Derrick the second. John Derrick the Second was the father of Ephraim Derrick. He was in the Revolutionary War. Ephraim had Rodolphus Derrick. Rodolphus took a year long expedition down the Ohio River from New York to Illinois. We read his diary, remember? Rodolphus had Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin H. had Mary Lorinda Derrick. Always remember Mary Derrick! Mary Derrick had Flora Balis. Flora had Harold Stevens. Harold had Paul Stevens. Paul had Dawne Stevens. Dawne had Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky!

So Hooray for the knight who got his head chopped off!

Love,
Granny

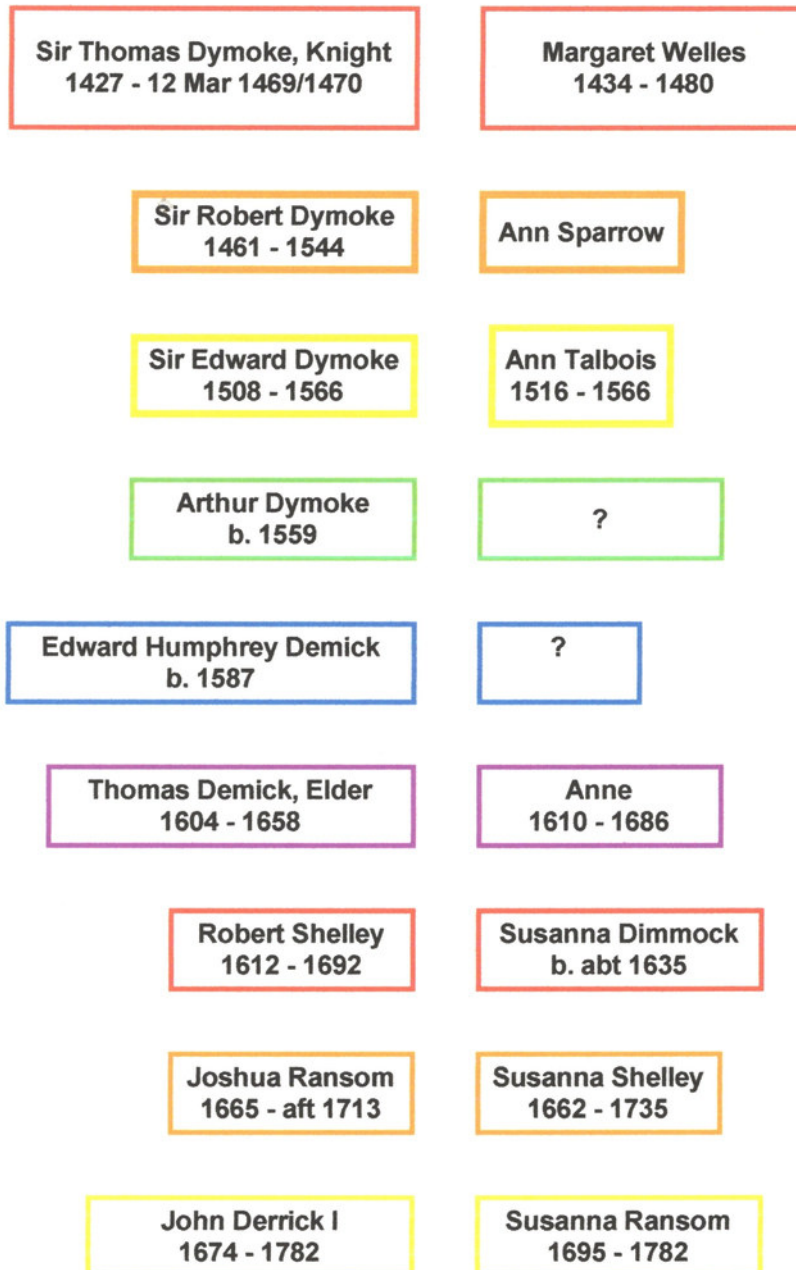
P.S. Here's a story about John Dymoke's being king's champion. He was Thomas's great grandfather. King's Champion was an hereditary position.

In "Traces of a Heritage" by Peter Bond, he quotes the following from the 1911 Encyclopedia Britannica under "Dymoke": The name of an English family holding the office of king's champion. The functions of the champion were to ride into Westminster Hall at the coronation banquet and challenge all comers to impugn the king's title. The earliest record of the ceremony at the coronation of an English king dates from the accession of Richard II. On this occasion the champion was Sir John Dymoke."

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas Dymoke Sir Knight					
Born	Abt 1427	Place	Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, England	LDS ordinance dates	
				Temple	
Died	12 Mar 1469/1470	Place	Stamford, Northumberland, England	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Married	13 Jun 1457	Place		Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Philip Dymoke Sir Knight					
Husband's mother Joane Convers					
Wife Margaret Welles					
Born	Abt 1434	Place	of Grimsby, Lincolnshire, England	LDS ordinance dates	
				Temple	
Died	3 Jul 1480	Place	Stamford, Northumberland, England	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Lionel Welles Sir					
Wife's mother Joan Waterton					
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	M Robert Dymoke Sir				
	Born	1461	Place	Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, England	Baptized
	Died	13 Apr 1544	Place		Endowed
					Sealed to parents
Spouse Ann Sparrow					
	Married	Abt 1499	Place		Sealed to spouse

Dymoke to Derrick - How We're Related to the Knight Who Was Beheaded



John Derrick (Dethick) the Second
1719 – 1793
and
Anna Dodge (1722 - 1770)

Dear Children.

Tonight I will tell you the story of John Derrick the Second.

He was the first child of John Derrick the First and his wife, Susan Ransom. John II was born on March 10, 1719 in Colchester, Connecticut. At that time the last name was spelled Dethick, or Dirthick, or Dethock, or Dathick, or Deathic. The surviving descendants of John spell it either Derrick, as we do, or Derthick. You may wonder at this. Didn't they know how to spell their own name? As a matter of fact we know that this John did not know how to spell his own name. We know this because researchers have found legal documents pertaining to him and instead of signing his name he just wrote "X." In those times most people could not read or write. One thing about it, he didn't have to waste time on paperwork! Just think! If he had been able to write your Uncle Danny's name might be Daniel Dethick Stevens. I like Daniel Derrick better, don't you? What's in a name. John the 2nd's son, Ananias Dethick, became a preacher and his congregation called him, "Old Deathhook!"

John married Ann (or Anna) Dodge in December of 1741 at Montville, Connecticut. Ann was born in 1722, the daughter of John and Elizabeth Stebbins Dodge. Her Dodge ancestors were among the earliest settlers of Block Island, Rhode Island and were fisherpeople. Her grandfather Israel Dodge resettled the family near Colchester, Connecticut in about 1694. Ann died before 1770, living less than fifty years. After reading the next paragraph you may feel that perhaps she died of sorrow.

John and Ann did not have very good luck with their children. Their first baby, Hopestill, born 1742, probably died in infancy as she's never mentioned again. Then they had Anna in 1744, Susanna in 1746, and Peter in 1748. In the summer of 1750 in the space of four days all three children died! There were frequent epidemics in those days. We don't know what those children died from, but it was probably something that you have gotten shots for. Back then people's idea about germs and disease were quite primitive, as were the available treatments. John and Ann had had another baby in January of that year, Ananias, (Old Deathhook!). He survived. Next they had Elizabeth in 1752 who lived to be 4 and ½, John III in 1754, and Ephraim, our ancestor, in 1756. Both John III and Ephraim lived nice long lives. Last came Mary in 1758, but she only lived to be 6 and ½. So out of nine children, five girls and four boys, only three boys survived to adulthood.

John II lived most of his life as a subsistence farmer. A subsistence farmer, one who raised enough to feed his family and very little more, needed about 50 to 60 acres of land with an additional 20 acres of woods to supply fuel. Most farmers owned a team of oxen which supplied the power for plowing and hauling and stump clearing. They usually also had a cow or two, a few pigs, and sheep. The sheep were necessary for their wool which was spun into yarn for clothing. Very few people had any money. Most transactions were done by barter.

The following description of life during John II's time in his part of Connecticut comes from the "History of Montville" by Henry Baker.

"On a visit to one of these yeomen we pass along a 'trail' indicated by marked trees, and first discover his horse and cattle shed standing near an old Indian clearing, which may have been a planting field of the chief of the tribe; and just a little way off stands the dwelling built of logs, with a thatched roof and a large chimney at one side built of stones cemented with clay. The small windows are covered with oil paper, and the massive door is thick enough to be bullet-proof. At one end of the house, at a distance of about ten feet, is a well, from which water is obtained by means of a crotched tree set in the ground, supporting a large 'sweep' balanced in the middle, upon the small end of which is fastened a pole reaching down to near the ground. On the lower end hangs 'The Old Oaken Bucket.'

"Pulling the 'latch string' of the door, we enter and find that the floors are made of rifted chestnut or straight-grained oak, roughly smoothed with the adze, while the immense hearth in front of the large fireplace occupying nearly one-half the side of the house, is of large flat stones. There are no partition walls, but thick curtains made of homemade cloth, are hung so that at night they divide off their straw beds, upon which they pile rugs, coverlets, and flannel or linen sheets. A high-backed chair or two, a massive table, a large chest with carved front, and some Indian birch-bark boxes and splint baskets are ranged round the walls, while on a large dresser we notice wooden bowls and trenchers, pewter plates and earthen plates, horn drinking cups, and a 'tinder box' with flint and steel. Hanging on the wall is the old 'flint lock' ready for defense or to shoot down wild beasts that may be prowling around the flocks.

"In one corner is the spinning wheel and loom, at which the housewife is busily engaged when the meals are disposed of and dishes washed and set upon the shelf.. High on the mantel shelf with a candle-stand on one side and the time-marking hourglass on the other is the oft-read Bible, never kept for show."

John II was a soldier in the French and Indian War. When, as a result of this war, the English conquered French Canada they rewarded many colonists who had fought for them with land. Do you remember the story of Jonathan Higgins and Rachel Doane? Just like Jonathan and Rachel, John Dethick received a grant of land in Nova Scotia for his services as a soldier. He was given 500 acres of land in the town of Horton, Kings County, Nova Scotia. There is evidence that he did go to Horton for a while but, unlike the Higgins, John didn't stay in Nova Scotia. He moved back to Connecticut. He died June 9, 1793 at Montville.

Here's what little we know about John II's surviving children:

Ananias, born in 1750 at Colchester, CT, had two wives and ten children, all but one of which grew to adulthood. He became a Baptist preacher.

John III was born in 1754. He and his brother Ephraim fought in the Revolutionary War. After the War he moved with his family to Richfield, New York. He and his wife, Mary Harris, had 9 children.

Ephraim was born April 21, 1756. He is our ancestor and has his own story.

So this is the story of John Derrick II and Anna Dodge, colonial subsistence farmer and wife. They worked long and hard just to feed and clothe their family. They saw six of their nine children die before reaching the age of seven. Then Anna died before reaching the age of fifty. John II fought in the French and Indian War. He had a chance to be a pioneer in Nova Scotia and turned it down. He saw two sons return whole from the Revolutionary War.

Here's how we're related to John and Anna Dodge Derrick (Dethick) II: John and Anna Derrick had Ephraim Derrick. Ephraim and Elizabeth Gustin Derrick had Rodolphus Derrick. Rodolphus and Lorinda Sheldon Derrick had Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin H. and Harriet Boslow Derrick had Mary Derrick. Mary Derrick and John Balis had Flora Balis. Flora Balis and Edmund Stevens had Harold Stevens. Harold and Helen White Stevens had Paul Stevens. Paul and Dianne Zimmerman Stevens had Dawne Stevens. Dawne Stevens and Jason Pamplin had Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky!

So Hooray for John Derrick Dethick II!!!

Love,
Granny

Family Group Record

Husband John Dethick the second ^{1,2,3}					
	Born	10 Mar 1719	Place Colchester, New London Co., CT	LDS ordinance dates	
	Died	9 Jun 1793	Place Montville, New London Co., CT	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Married-4	22 Dec 1740	Place	Sealed to spouse	
	Husband's father	John Dethick the First ^{5,6,7,8}			
	Husband's mother	Susan Ransom ^{9,10}			
Wife Anna Dodge ^{11,12}					
	Born	16 Dec 1722	Place Montville, New London, CT	LDS ordinance dates	
	Died-13	Bef 1770	Place Montville, CT	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Wife's father	John Dodge ^{14,15,16}			
	Wife's mother	Elizabeth Stebbins ¹⁷			
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	F	Hopestill Dethick ¹⁸			
	Born	26 Nov 1742	Place Colchester, New London Co., CT	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
2	F	Anna Dethick ¹⁹			
	Born	25 Mar 1744	Place Colchester, New London Co., CT	Baptized	
	Died-20	22 Aug 1750	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
3	F	Susannah Dethick ²¹			
	Born	28 Mar 1746	Place Colchester, New London Co., CT	Baptized	
	Died	19 Aug 1750	Place Colchester, New London Co., CT	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
4	M	Peter Dethick ²²			
	Born	13 Jan 1748	Place Colchester, New London Co., CT	Baptized	
	Died	22 Aug 1750	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
5	M	Ananias Dethick ^{23,24}			
	Born	18 Jan 1750	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Baptized	
	Died	5 Nov 1827	Place Warren, Litchfield, CT	Endowed	
	Buried		Place Calhoun Cemetery, Cornwall	Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Mary Ann Welch ^{25,26}			
	Married	14 Feb 1771	Place	Sealed to spouse	
6	F	Elizabeth Dethick ²⁷			
	Born	15 Feb 1752	Place Colchester, New London Co., CT	Baptized	
	Died	17 Oct 1756	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	

Family Group Record

	Husband	John Dethick the second		
	Wife	Anna Dodge		
	Children	List each child in order of birth.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
7	M	John Dethick the Third ^{28,29}		
	Born	18 Jul 1754	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Baptized
	Died	11 Jun 1811	Place Richfield Springs, NY	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Mary Harris ³⁰		
	Married	Dec 1776	Place	Sealed to spouse
8	M	Ephraim Derrick ^{31,32,33,34}		
	Born-35	21 Apr 1756	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Baptized
	Died	27 Sep 1832	Place Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Endowed
	Buried-36	Sep 1832	Place Clarence - Old Swope Cemetery, Clarence, Erie, NY	Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Anna Dodge ³⁷		
	Married-38	10 Jul 1780	Place	Sealed to spouse
9	F	Mary Dethick ³⁹		
	Born	9 Aug 1758	Place Colchester, New London Co., CT	Baptized
	Died	13 Apr 1765	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Endowed
				Sealed to parents

Sources

1. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History, Wheeler, TX - 22 FEB 1957, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
2. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.
3. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks..., Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1986.
"Father John Derick born 1719; married Ana Dodge - 3 sons and 1 daughter; by second marriage had 2 sons and 5 daughters.

Family moved to Colchester,... three generations living there, and with eldest living so long (100 or 108), land records on other town records hard to sort out.

1750 Colchester-Salem land maps show Deathick and Holmes farms in close proximity.

Quoted from Ephraim Derrick's diary, " John Derick the second was born in the year of our Lord 1719. He married Ana Dodge and by her he had 3 sons and one daughter. He lived to be 79 years old and his sons names were Annanias and John and Ephraim. Annanias the oldest was born 1751. He married Maryan Welch. By her he had 7 children, 2 sons and 5 daughters. The sons names were Turner and James. "

The first 4 children of John Dethick and Ann Dodge were born between 1742 and 1748. Hopestill was born 26 Nov 1742. There is no further record of her life, so there is the assumption that she died in infancy. In the summer of 1750, a great tragedy seemed to strike the family. In the space of 4 days, 3 of the children died in quick succession. We have no information regarding the cause for the sudden demise of 3 of the 5 Dethick children. Presumably it was an epidemic of some nature which was all too frequent in this early period when the nature of disease was little understood.

John Dethick was the one son to survive to adulthood, his younger brother Ananias having either died early or possibly left America (to the West Indies?) since there is nothing known of him other than his birthdate. From his father, John was the beneficiary of all the land and most of the property. To what extent this was a large advantage remains uncertain because of the extremely great longevity of John Sr. In fact, John(2) lived only 11 years after the death of his father in 1782. However, one might surmise that because of his father's advanced age, perhaps John (2) was utilizing his father's land long before the latter's death.

Sometimes the land records of Colchester and adjacent towns are difficult to interpret because of the presence in certain years of John, his son, and his grandson with identical first names. However it seems clear that John (2) owned some land in the nearby town of Montville as well as in the area on the south side of Colchester (the old Salem parish). He sold land to Amos Ransom of Colchester in 1755. Author noted the large number of Ransoms who were living in the Colchester-Salem area in 1755.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Dethick the second**

Wife **Anna Dodge**

Sources (Continued)

John Dethick signed the oath of loyalty to the new government on 8 Jul 1780, in Colchester. He was a "Tythingman" in 1784. By 1790, he was listed as a resident of Montville. Actually, his wife Ann Dodge, whom he married in 1741, was a native of Montville.

Perhaps the most significant factor in the life of John Dethick was his participation as a soldier in the French and Indian Wars and his subsequent residence in Nova Scotia for some years before the Revolutionary War. It appears that he left Nova Scotia and returned to CT before the outbreak of the War. ... He was among the list of 200 CT men who received original grants in the township of Horton, Nova Scotia - he received one share, or 500 acres."

4. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252, Ancestry.com.
5. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.
6. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252.
7. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
8. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
" In Plympton vital records, marriage of Susanna was to John "Rethak", Aug 28, 1718

Presumable arrived in America in 1683 at young age.... 9 years or younger. Settled in Plymouth.

According to grandson Ephraim, died at age 108, although church records indicate he was closer to 100. Ephraim recorded that he was born in 1674.

Lineage of John from England not precisely determined as of 1986. 4 possible lines detailed in book. Possibilities include from Sir Geoffrey Dethick of Dethick Hall, Derbyshire. Others include from Middlesex (London), Suffolk, Durham, Newhall (Derby), and Sagebury (Worchestershire). Many variations to the name. Derrick is more of a German variation which Ephraim used, possibly to avoid being drafted by British for military.

"...An amusing version of "Dethick" was applied to Ananias Dethick who was a Baptist minister in CT for most of his years, but who lived at least for a short period near his son, James, in northeastern Ohio. Ananias was often known to the local citizens as "Old Death Hook."

Had 3 daughters and one son by "Suzan Ransom" (from diary of EphraimDerrick).

3 land transactions in Colchester:

on 2 Jan 1732/3, land in south part of Colchester transferred from Israel Newton and Robert Ransom (probably Susannah's half brother) to John Dethick.

On 25 Dec 1735, John Dethick bought 12 acres adjoining the first land.

On 14 Aug 1758, John Dethick sold one half acre of land to Ichabod Chapman, Jr.

These land records were signed by an "X" for John Dethick, indicating that he was unable to write. They also indicate that he owned only 30 acres of land. The exact location of the farm can be ascertained on an old map found in "Chronicles of a Connecticut Farm" with description. Next door neighbor was "J. Ransom", just north of Witch Meadows (now Salem, CT)

From the Colchester tax records, we know that John Dethick was living in Salem Parish at least by 1726 and perhaps earlier. We know that Robert Ransom went to Colchester from Rhode Island in 1708 with his wife, Alice (Newton) Ransom, and father-in-law, Capt. James Newton, who bought land in Salem Parish in 1707 and 1710. Thus, in these early records, we find the Newton, Ransom, and Dethick lands all adjacent and no doubt on a contiguous basis in the old "Witch Meadow." Other farms in area include Dodge, Gates, and Holmes.

Value of his estate was inventoried at 107 pounds, including a 30 acre lot."

9. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.
10. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
11. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.
12. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252.
13. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
14. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
15. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...
16. Theron Royal Woodward, Dodge Genealogy: Descendants of Tristram Dodge, Chicago, IL 1905.
" He was bapt. in Montville Dec 16, 1722, and with his wife Elizabeth united with the church April 7, 1723. Perhaps the John Dodge who m. June 25, 1717, Elizabeth Stebbins (New London records). He m. 2nd Hannah _____ . In 1725

Family Group Record

Husband	John Dethick the second
Wife	Anna Dodge
Sources (Continued)	
<p>he sold the land given him by his father in Montville to his brother Israel, and removed to Colchester, CT. He afterwards removed to Canterbury, CT. Norwich town record says: "John Dodge of Canterbury d. Nov 16, 1776, in the 87th or 88th year of his age, as said by his son Edward, at whose request this record is made." The following baptisms are from Montville church records. Children, the last three by wife Hannah:</p> <p style="padding-left: 40px;">Ann, bapt Dec 16, 1722, m. John Dethick. She was d. in 1770, leaving heirs. Also, Hannah, John, Elizabeth, and Joel."</p>	
<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 17. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252. 18. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252. 19. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252. 20. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks... 21. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252. 22. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252. 23. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History. 24. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks... 25. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History. 26. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks... 27. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks... 28. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History. 29. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks... 30. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252. 31. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History. 32. Daughters of the American Revolution, Rolls of Honor (Ancestor Index), Vol 29, p. 225. submitted by Mrs. Helen Mar Merritt, wife of James Monroe Merritt. She was the daughter of Bybie Luke Derrick and Statira Felton. Record shows Ephriam was placed on the pension roll in 1818, Niagra County, NY for 3 years of service as a sergeant in the Connecticut line. 33. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks... 34. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf. 35. Olsen, Wayne, Ephraim Derrick, Email dated 1 JUL 2002. "I'm 99.9% positive that Ephraim was born in Colchester CT (the site of their homestead is now in Salem township), but I don't have a primary record to prove it. A primary record - church record, town record - may exist, but once I had the Spencer and Goodpasture book on the Dethick/Derrick family genealogy, I didn't search any further. The book doesn't cite a specific church or town record for births, but states that much of the first 4 generations of the Dethicks/Derricks is documented by Ephraim Derrick's diaries/writings and family bible." "I'm 99.9% positive that Ephraim was born in Colchester CT (the site of their homestead is now in Salem township), but I don't have a primary record to prove it. A primary record - church record, town record - may exist, but once I had the Spencer and Goodpasture book on the Dethick/Derrick family genealogy, I didn't search any further. The book doesn't cite a specific church or town record for births, but states that much of the first 4 generations of the Dethicks/Derricks is documented by Ephraim Derrick's diaries/writings and family bible." 36. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf. Olsen cites LDS Ancestral file 1J42-25 for this burial information. He adds that the grave was marked in 1953 by the Buffalo chapter of DAR. 37. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History. 38. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks... 39. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks... 	

The Story of Ephraim Derrick
1756 – 1832
Colchester, Connecticut Clarence Hollow, New York

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you about your ancestor, Ephraim Derrick, who fought in the Revolutionary War.

Ephraim Derrick was born in Colchester, Connecticut on April 21, 1756, the eighth of nine children, to John Derrick the 2nd and Anna Dodge. He had 5 sisters and 3 brothers, but only the 3 boys lived to adulthood. He and his brother John were good buddies. As Ephraim grew into his teenage years he heard more and more rumblings against the English, for at that time, Connecticut was a colony of England. And although colonists, such as the Derrick family, spoke English and had many English ways of doing things, they were beginning to think of themselves as Americans rather than Englishmen. England began taxing the colonies in order to raise money to maintain an army in the colonies. Neither the taxes nor the army were welcomed by the colonists and so the tension grew. It must have been felt in Colchester, Connecticut as well as in Massachusetts because on the night of the 18th of April Ephraim and John were both in the battle of Lexington and Concord, the first battle of the Revolutionary War, along with 70 others from Colchester. They stayed for three weeks.

On May 11, 1775 he joined the Connecticut militia as a private and stayed with them until December. He very likely participated in the Battle of Bunker Hill on the 17th of June 1775. This was an important battle at the beginning of the war because it convinced many people that the colonists were serious combatants that could not be easily pushed aside. Though called the battle of Bunker Hill it actually took place on nearby Breed's Hill. The colonists were on top of the Hill, the British had to come up the hill from ships moored in Boston Harbor. It took them three tries. Although the British technically won the battle they lost many more men than the colonists did and they were much more cautious about provoking the next battle.

The record says Ephraim joined the regular Continental Army on December 21, 1776. That's after the Declaration of Independence. Before that he had been in militia units, smaller units run by individual colonies that came together for a few weeks at a time and then disbanded so men could go back to their farms. Ephraim enlisted for 3 years in Captain Fitch's company in the 4th regiment from Connecticut. Here he was a sergeant. From his pension papers we learn he was in the Battle of Harlem Heights in Manhattan, New York; the Battle of Germantown, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; the Battle of Monmouth Courthouse, New Jersey; and the battle of Stoney Point, New York. He was with General Washington at Morristown and through the terrible winter at Valley Forge.

It's interesting to note that another ancestor, Jacob Demouth, lived in Pequannock, quite close to Morristown, and he reportedly fought in the Revolutionary war as well. Though he was only turning 14 in 1887, he may well have been at Morristown that winter also. I wonder if Jacob and Ephraim ever met. Wouldn't they have been surprised if they had known that 200 years in the future they would share descendants?

On Christmas night of 1776 Washington made his famous crossing of the Delaware River and captured a surprised group of 1000 Hessian soldiers at Trenton, NJ. Ephraim may have been with him on that trip. We don't know for sure. There is a very famous painting of Washington Crossing the

Delaware. The painting was painted by Emanuel Leutze and it hangs in the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York City. We do know that Ephraim spent that winter with Washington's army at Morristown, NJ. So it is possible he was with him "Crossing the Delaware." Back in those days armies had an unspoken agreement not to fight during the winter. Morristown was the camp for Washington's Army during the winter of 1776-77. So after Trenton the American army came back to Morristown and stayed there until spring and no one bothered them. But they did have to fight with the freezing weather and poor supplies under conditions similar to those of the following winter at Valley Forge.

Valley Forge was the camp where Washington and his troops stayed during the winter of 1777-78. Valley Forge was high on a bluff overlooking the Schuylkill River about 25 miles northwest of Philadelphia. The army just didn't have the needed supplies. There was very little food and many soldiers had no boots or shoes or coats or blankets. The image of bloody footprints in the snow is inseparable from the memory of Valley Forge - blood from the soldiers naked, sore, bleeding feet. Besides starvation and cold, sanitary conditions were terrible and there was a lot of disease. However, that's only half the story. After the first three months supplies began to arrive and Washington was able to organize his men into a strong and effective army by the end of the second three months at Valley Forge. And our forefather, Ephraim, was right there helping General Washington to do it. This is what General Washington said about his men at Valley Forge, "Naked and starving as they are we cannot enough admire the incomparable patience and fidelity of the soldiery."

Ephraim married Anna Dodge on 10 July 1780. Now isn't that strange that he would marry a girl with the same name as his mother? She may have been a cousin. People did marry first cousins back then. Or it may be an error in the records. We don't know. But the information we have says that with her he had two daughters, Anna and Clarissa. Wife Anna died only 4 months after the birth of their 2nd child. The Federal Census of 1790 shows the girls were living with Ephraim and his second wife, Elizabeth Gustin, in 1790, but we don't know what became of them after that.

Ephraim married Polly on February 22, 1786. Polly was the nickname for Elizabeth Gustin. Though Polly was born in Marlow, Vermont, both her father and Ephraim's father were born in Colchester, Connecticut, so it's very likely their families knew each other. Also, three of Polly's brothers fought in the Revolutionary War with Connecticut units, so Ephraim may well have known them through that experience. Polly had been married earlier to Seth Deming who probably died in the war.

Their first child, also called Polly, was born in Claremont, New Hampshire in 1787, which is near Elizabeth's family home in Marlowe, New Hampshire. The next three children, Morris, Betsy, and Rodolphus, were also born there. But then the family moved to Bethel, Vermont. They were part of the tide of Americans that were moving west after the Revolution. Their last three children, Bybie Luke, Sophia, and Eben were born in Bethel. Then, in the very early 1800's they moved to Warren, Herkimer County, New York, not far from Ephraim's brother John. Next they moved, to Clarence Hollow in Erie County, western New York, around 1810. How did they know where to go? Why did they pick Erie County? Pioneers usually went west to a place they had heard about from friends or relatives. It's interesting to note that the very first white settler in Clarence was Amasa Ransom, a descendant of the same Ransom line as Ephraim's grandmother, Susanna Ransom. At first it was called "Ransom's Grove" after this first settler, but later the name was changed to Clarence Hollow. Perhaps the families had kept in touch much as the Gustin and Derrick families had. One more move, to Niagra County, NY occurred before 1820. Ephraim appears there in the 1820 census. We don't know when or why he returned to

Clarence, but he died there and is buried there in the Revolutionary War section of the Old Swope Cemetery.

Do we know anything else about Ephraim? Well, yes, a few things. We know that he was a carpenter. We know this fact from his pension application and because when he lived in Warren, NY, he signed a contract for the apprenticeship of Levi Johnson. Levi was to work for Ephraim for the next four years while he learned the carpenter trade. We know that Ephraim was the first one in the family to change the family name from Dethick to Derrick. The other thing we know is that Ephraim kept a family record book. That book is the only way we know anything about the two previous generations of Derricks, or, rather, Dethicks. They are John Dethick, born in England about 1674, who lived to be 108 years old, and John Dethick the second, Ephraim's father. That record book is now (or was recently) owned by Mrs. Zolona Chinn of Garfield, Washington. In August of 2007 I received an Email from Derek Greenlee telling about the present location of that record book and other interesting stories. (see Greenlee source.)

In the 1840's Ephraim's son Rodolphus, moved to Wisconsin and started a village called Clarence, but that's another story.

Here's a little bit about Ephraim Derrick's children:

Children with Anna Dodge:

Anna b. 1782 – was living with Ephraim and Elizabeth in 1790.

Clarissa b. 1784 - was living with Ephraim and Elizabeth in 1790.

Children with Elizabeth Gustin:

Polly (or Mary) born in 1787 married James Mills and had eleven children. After James died in 1832 she married Mr. Townsend.

Amos Morris Derrick born in 1788 never married. He was a friend of Bryan Condon's and was with him in Binbrook, Canada Bryan Condon and Morris Derrick were both going to be great uncles of Mary Derrick but they didn't know it at that point. Morris (as he was called) came to Green County, Wisconsin about the same time as did his brother Rodolphus.

Elizabeth (Betsey) Derrick, born 1791, married Elisha Kellogg. They homesteaded in Illinois and it was with them that Rodolphus Derrick spent the winter during his trek west in 1820. Betsey and Elisha had eight children, two of whom died on the same day, August 1, 1831, aged 11 and 7.

Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick was born in 1793. He is our ancestor and has his own story.

Bybie Luke Derrick, born 1795, fought in the war of 1812. He married Statira Felton and they had ten children. I have been in contact with one of his descendants.

Sophia Derrick was born in 1797 and died as an infant.

Eben G. Derrick was born in 1799. That's all we know about him.

Ephraim Derrick was your great great great great great great grandfather. And here is how: Ephraim had Rodolphus Derrick.

Rodolphus had Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin H. had Mary Lorinda Derrick. I've already told you about her. Mary Derrick had Flora Balis. Flora had Harold Stevens. Harold had Paul Stevens. Paul had Dawne Stevens.

Dawne had Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky!

So Hooray for Ephraim Derrick, our ancestor who fought in the Revolutionary War.

Love,
Granny

Family Group Record

Husband Ephraim Derrick				
Born	21 Apr 1756	Place	Colchester, New London, CT	LDS ordinance dates
Died	27 Sep 1832	Place	Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Baptized
Buried	Sep 1832	Place	Clarence - Old Swope Cemetery, Clarence, Erie, NY	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Married	22 Feb 1786	Place	Claremont, NH	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father John Dethick the second				
Husband's mother Anna Dodge				
Wife Elizabeth Gustin				
Born	6 Aug 1760	Place	Marlow, VT	LDS ordinance dates
Died	5 Aug 1845	Place	Clarence, Green, WI	Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Wife's father Thomas Gustin Jr				
Wife's mother Hannah Griswold				
Children List each child in order of birth.				
				LDS ordinance dates
				Temple
1	F Polly Derrick			
Born	23 May 1787	Place	Claremont, Sullivan, NH	Baptized
Died	Aft 1848	Place		Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Spouse James Mills				
Married	1807	Place		Sealed to spouse
2	M Amos Morris Derrick			
Born	30 Oct 1789	Place	Claremont, New Hampshire	Baptized
Died	May 1856	Place	Probably Green County, WI	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
3	F Betsey Derrick			
Born	2 Mar 1791	Place	Claremont, Sullivan, NH	Baptized
Died	15 May 1832	Place	Morgan Co., IL	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Spouse Elisha Kellog Capt.				
Married	1809	Place	Batavia, NY	Sealed to spouse
4	M Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick			
Born	8 Aug 1793	Place	Claremont, Sullivan, New Hampshire	Baptized
Died	29 Sep 1860	Place	Spring Grove, Green Co., WI	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Spouse Lorinda Sheldon				
Married	9 Oct 1817	Place	Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Sealed to spouse
5	M Bybie Luke Derrick			
Born	12 Aug 1795	Place	Bethel, Windsor, VT	Baptized
Died	10 Apr 1865	Place		Endowed
Buried		Place	Spring Grove, Green, WI	Sealed to parents
Spouse Statira Felton				
Married	4 Apr 1820	Place	Buffalo, NY	Sealed to spouse

Family Group Record

Husband		Ephraim Derrick			
Wife		Elizabeth Gustin			
Children			LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
List each child in order of birth.					
6	F	Sophia Derrick			
	Born	10 May 1797	Place	Bethel, Windsor, VT	
	Died	14 Dec 1797	Place	Bethel, Windsor, VT	
				Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
7	M	Eben G. Derrick			
	Born	8 Jun 1799	Place	Bethel, Windsor, VT	
				Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	

Individual Summary for Ephraim Derrick^{1,2,3,4}

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born ⁵	21 Apr 1756	Colchester, New London, CT	
Christened			
Died	27 Sep 1832	Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	
Buried ⁶	Sep 1832	Clarence - Old Swope Cemetery, C, E, NY	
Baptized			
Endowed			
SealPar			
Nickname:		AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: M		ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 30 Nov 2009			

Parents

Father	Mother
John Dethick the second	Anna Dodge

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Anna Dodge ⁷	10 Jul 1780	
Elizabeth Gustin	22 Feb 1786	Claremont, NH

Sources

1. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History, Wheeler, TX - 22 FEB 1957, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
2. Daughters of the American Revolution, Rolls of Honor (Ancestor Index), Vol 29, p. 225.
submitted by Mrs. Helen Mar Merritt, wife of James Monroe Merritt. She was the daughter of Bybie Luke Derrick and Statira Felton. Record shows Ephraim was placed on the pension roll in 1818, Niagra County, NY for 3 years of service as a sergeant in the Connecticut line.
3. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks..., Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1986.
4. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.
5. Olsen, Wayne, Ephraim Derrick, Email dated 1 JUL 2002.
"I'm 99.9% positive that Ephraim was born in Colchester CT (the site of their homestead is now in Salem township), but I don't have a primary record to prove it. A primary record - church record, town record - may exist, but once I had the Spencer and Goodpasture book on the Dethick/Derrick family genealogy, I didn't search any further. The book doesn't cite a specific church or town record for births, but states that much of the first 4 generations of the Dethicks/Derricks is documented by Ephraim Derrick's diaries/writings and family bible."
"I'm 99.9% positive that Ephraim was born in Colchester CT (the site of their homestead is now in Salem township), but I don't have a primary record to prove it. A primary record - church record, town record - may exist, but once I had the Spencer and Goodpasture book on the Dethick/Derrick family genealogy, I didn't search any further. The book doesn't cite a specific church or town record for births, but states that much of the first 4 generations of the Dethicks/Derricks is documented by Ephraim Derrick's diaries/writings and family bible."
6. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
Olsen cites LDS Ancestral file 1J42-25 for this burial information. He adds that the grave was marked in 1953 by the Buffalo chapter of DAR.
7. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...

Individual Summary for Anna Dodge¹

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born	2 Jan 1758		
Christened			
Died	25 Dec 1784		
Buried			
Baptized			
Endowed			
SealPar			
Nickname:		AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: F		ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 5 Dec 2001			

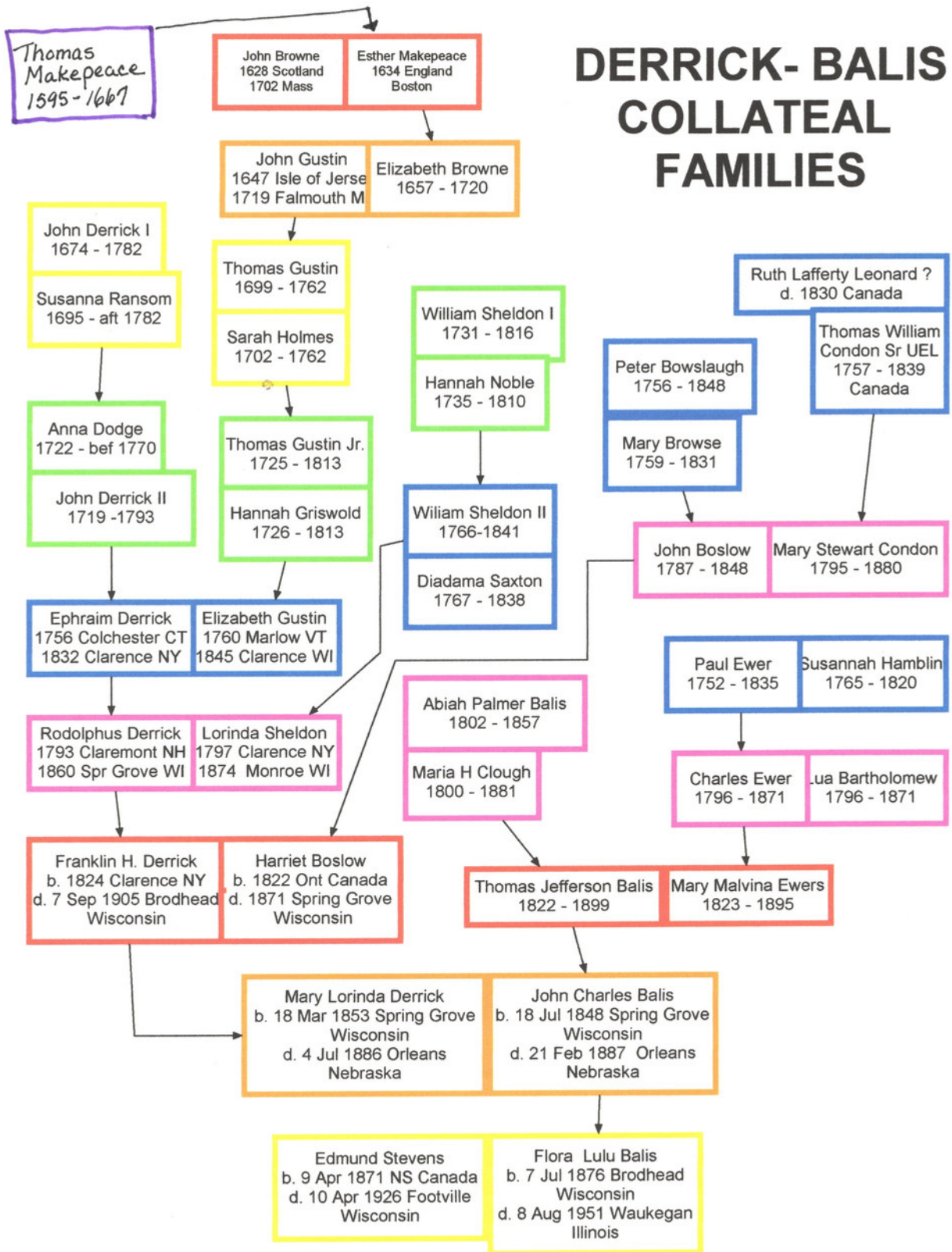
Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Ephraim Derrick ²	10 Jul 1780	

Sources

1. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History, Wheeler, TX - 22 FEB 1957, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
2. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks..., Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1986.

DERRICK- BALIS COLLATEAL FAMILIES



The John Gustin Story
1646 – 1719
Isle of Jersey Falmouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you the story of an important person in our family who came from a beautiful island known for it's cows and who had a strange thing happen to his name.

John Gustin came to America from the Isle of Jersey about 1675 when he was about 28 years old. The Jeans, for that was his family name, were thought to be Huguenots. These were Protestants that were driven out of Catholic France in the 1500's. This may be true because the first Jean that we know about is Abram Jean who was born in Jersey in about 1571.

Where is Jersey? Jersey is the largest of a group of islands called the Channel Islands. They are southeast of Plymouth, England in the Gulf of St. Malo. Can you find them on a map? They are much closer to France than they are to England, but they have been a part of Britain since 1066. The Channel Islands are beautiful, green, sub-tropical islands known for, among other things, their dairy cows. Have you every heard of a Jersey or a Guernsey cow? They come from the same place as our ancestor, John Gustin. The island of Guernsey is right next door to Jersey.

John was christened on January 9, 1647 at St. Ouens Parish in LeTaq on the Isle of Jersey. But he was not christened "John." He was christened Augustine le Rossignol Jean. He was the third son of Edmund Jean De Le'Taq and Esther LeRossignol. He also had three sisters. When he came to America his French sounding name got changed to Augustine John, because Jean is the French version of the English name 'John.' People didn't know what to make of John being the last name so the two names got transposed into John Augustine. Then 'Augustine' gradually was simplified to Gustin. However, when he signed his will he signed it "John Augustine."

Soon after he arrived in America he served as a sergeant in Captain Turner's Company in King Philip's War in 1675 and 1676. You can read about King Philip's War in John Browne's story. Perhaps this is where he met John Browne, because soon after the war, on 10 Jan 1676/77 John Gustin married John Browne's oldest daughter, Elizabeth.

Both John Browne and John Gustin received grants of land in Falmouth for their service in King Philip's War. In the run up to the War the town of Falmouth had been totally destroyed by Indians. The colonial leaders wanted it resettled so they gave plots of land in Falmouth to soldiers that had fought in the war. Together, John Gustin and his father-in-law, John Browne, moved their families there by 1680. At that time Falmouth was part of Massachusetts Bay Colony. That part of the colony was broken off and became the state of Maine in 1820, so what was once Falmouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony is now Portland, Maine. Just to keep you on your toes, there's now another town called Falmouth, Massachusetts. Can you find them both? Gustin children born in the first Falmouth, Massachusetts include Sarah, Samuel, and Elizabeth.

In Falmouth we know that John Gustin was given permission to operate a brickyard. He was also a part-time mariner and captain of a vessel. Land records show that he bought several pieces of land to add to his original grant. In 1686 he bought land above the falls of the Presumpscot River and lived there until the second destruction of Falmouth by Indians in 1690. He was very lucky to save his

family and escape, as did the Browne family. The Gustins escaped and settled in Lynn, Massachusetts. Children born to John and Elizabeth Gustin in Lynn include John Hugh, Abigail, Ebenezer, Thomas and David.

In 1719, almost thirty years after the disaster, the Gustins moved back to Falmouth. But before many months had past, John took ill and died on the 3rd of July 1719. Here are some of the arrangements he made in his will:

Elizabeth (wife) - House and its lot and all household goods and "Moveable Estate" for her use "during her natural life and to be at her disposal to any of her children as she sees meet.

Sam Gustin (son) - five shillings

John Gustin (son) - five shillings

Sarah (daughter) - five shillings

Abigail (daughter) - five shillings

Ebenezer Gustin (son), Thomas Gustin (son), and David Gustin (son) - "all the rest of my lands in Falmouth in Casco Bay lying at Martin's Point and Presumpscot River together with all debts (they having been most helpful to me and their mother in our old age) to be possessed by them, their heirs, or assignees forever, I further will that my stock of cattle and swine together with horses be to the use of my wife in equal proportion with my said three sons ... and after her decease to be equally divided among my sons Ebenezer, Thomas, and David... "

Sources name a number of other children for John and Elizabeth , among them Elizabeth, William, Mary. Elizabeth died before her father and left no known children. I don't know why William and Mary weren't named in their father's will, but I can guess. William died in Boston soon after his father's death. Perhaps he had left home and didn't do a good job of keeping in touch. Or perhaps my information is wrong and he died before his father. Mary supposedly lived in Connecticut her whole life so she is probably a different family's daughter.

So this is what we know about our ancestor, John Gustin. He came from the beautiful isle of Jersey in 1675. Less than two years after he had arrived he was asked to go and fight the Indians in King Philip's War and he did so. He helped to rebuild a town destroyed by Indians. He was a farmer and a brickmaker and a sea captain. He was able to rescue his family when the town was destroyed once again in King William's War (See notes for John Browne.) Then he had to establish himself, make a home and find a way to make a living in a new place. When he was over seventy years old he moved with part of his family back to Falmouth and he died there. He and his wife raised a family of at least eight children. Thousands of Americans alive today can claim this fine American, John Gustin, as their ancestor.

Here's how we are related to John Gustin: John and Elizabeth had Thomas Gustin. Thomas married Sarah Holmes and had Thomas Gustin Jr. Thomas Gustin Jr. married Hannah Griswold and had Elizabeth Gustin. Elizabeth married Ephraim Derrick and had Rodolphus Derrick. Rodolphus Derrick married Lorinda Sheldon and had Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin married Harriet Boslow and had Mary Derrick. (Never forget Mary Derrick!) Mary married John Balis and had Flora Balis. Flora married Edmund Stevens and had Harold Stevens. Harold married Helen White and had Paul Stevens. Paul married Dianne Zimmerman (me!) and had Dawne Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and had ...Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky Pamplin!

So Hooray for John Gustin from the Isle of Jersey!

Love,

Granny

Family Group Record

Husband John Gustin ^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7}					
	Christened-8	9 Jan 1647	Place LeTaq, St. Ouens, Isle of Jersey, Channel Islands	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
	Died	3 Jul 1719	Place Falmouth (Portland) ME	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Married	10 Jan 1677/1678	Place	Sealed to spouse	
	Husband's father	Edmund Jean De L'Etacq ^{9,10,11}			
	Husband's mother	Esther LeRossigno ^{12,13}			
Wife Elizabeth Browne ^{14,15}					
	Born	26 Mar 1657	Place Cambridge, Middlesex, MASS	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
	Died	3 Jul 1720	Place Falmouth, Cumberland Co., ME	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Wife's father	John Browne ^{16,17,18,19,20,21,22}			
	Wife's mother	Esther/Hester Makepeace ^{23,24}			
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	F Sarah Gustin ²⁵				
	Born	Abt 1679	Place Falmouth, Cumberland Co., ME	Baptized	
	Died-26	10 Dec 1747	Place	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Jonathon Blyth ²⁷			
	Married	20 Jul 1704	Place Salem, Essex, MA	Sealed to spouse	
2	M Samuel Gustin ²⁸				
	Born	1681	Place Falmouth, Cumberland Co., ME	Baptized	
	Died-29		Place Frankford, CT	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Abigail Shaw ³⁰			
	Married	26 Jun 1712	Place Stonington, New London, CT	Sealed to spouse	
3	F Elizabeth Gustin ³¹				
	Born	1685	Place Falmouth, Massachusetts Bay Colony	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
4	M William Gustin ³²				
	Born	1688	Place	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Abigail Thayer ³³			
	Married	24 Dec 1714	Place Boston, Suffolk, MA	Sealed to spouse	
5	M John Gustin ³⁴				
	Born	5 Nov 1691	Place Lynn, Essex, MA	Baptized	
	Died	15 Oct 1777	Place Frankford, Sussex, NJ	Endowed	
	Buried	Oct 1777	Place Old Kirby Graveyard, Lebanon, Sussex, NJ	Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Mary Jane Bushnell ³⁵			
	Married	13 May 1713	Place Stonington, New London, CT	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

	Husband	John Gustin		
	Wife	Elizabeth Browne		
	Children	List each child in order of birth.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
6	F	Abigail Gustine³⁶		
	Born	9 Dec 1693	Place Lynn, Essex Co., Mass	Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Fuller, Thomas ³⁷		
	Married	1 Nov 1712	Place Lynn, Essex, MA	Sealed to spouse
7	M	Ebenezer Gustin³⁸		
	Born	4 Oct 1696	Place Lynn, Essex Co., Mass	Baptized
	Died-39	1 Mar 1794	Place Falmouth, Cumberland, Maine	Endowed
	Buried-40		Place Evergreen Cemetery, Portland, Cumberland, Maine	Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Isabel ⁴¹		
	Married		Place Falmouth, Cumberland, Maine	Sealed to spouse
8	M	Thomas Gustin^{42,43,44,45}		
	Born-46	5 Mar 1698/1699	Place Lynn, Essex, MA	Baptized
	Died	3 Jul 1762	Place Salem, New London, CT	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Sarah Holmes ^{47,48,49}		
	Married-50	7 Jun 1722	Place Colchester, New London, CT	Sealed to spouse
9	M	David Augustine Gustin⁵¹		
	Born	5 Feb 1701/1702	Place Lynn, Essex, MA	Baptized
	Died-52	3 Jul 1765	Place	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Jane Jean ⁵³		
	Married	1724	Place	Sealed to spouse

Sources

1. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History, Wheeler, TX - 22 FEB 1957, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
"The following is posted on Rootsweb in a letter from Tom Hoot to Dana Edgecomb dated 8 Dec 1998

The Jeans were Huguenot refugees and after the Edict of Nantes of 1598 and restated in 1685. Capt. Augustine Jean came to America at Reading, MA. in the spring of 1675 and served in King Phillips War 1675/6 as a sergeant in Captain Turner's company. (VIDE, SOLDIERS IN KING PHILLIP'S WAR - p 491, by Rev George M. Bodge indexed Gustin {Augustin}) At the close of the war (1680) he received from President Danforth, a grant of land at Falmouth, ME. with the privilege of conducting a brick yard. John and Elizabeth settled in Falmouth and brought his in- laws with him This was the fourth lot on what was Broad street, now India street. He bought a small lot of Widow Housing on the west side of the Presumpscot river. He bought land above the falls on the Presumpscot in 1686 of Thomas Cloice and made his home there until May 16, 1690 when the Indians destroyed Falmouth. He bought more land in ME *2. On 26 May 1690 the French and Indians sacked and burned Falmouth. John and family were among the few who escaped. They fled to Lynn, MA. They returned to Falmouth in 1719. Falmouth is now Portland, ME. He was said to be a mariner part of the time and was once captain of a vessel. (Maine was a part of Massachusetts until 1820 when it became an separate state. Falmouth, now Portland ME, is about 200 miles up the coast from Watertown and less by sea, so the latter was probably the means of travel.)"

2. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail 0n 14 APR 2002.
3. James Savage, A Genealogica Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Before 1692, originally published in Boston 1860-1862.
4. Sybil Noyes, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, libby and Dawn, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore 1983, record 16,809.
"John, Falmouth, orig. Augustine le Rossignol Jean, bp. St. Owen's par., Jersey, 9 Jan. 1647, s. of Edmond Jean and w. Esther (le Rossignol). Jestin John, serv. of Jacob Barney of Bass Riv. 1670, poss. same as the Falm. man, who served in Philip's War as Gustin John. M. at Salem 10 Jan. 1676-7 Elizabeth Brown (16). Of Reading in June 1677, he sold his

Family Group Record

Husband **John Gustin**

Wife **Elizabeth Browne**

Sources (Continued)

Jersey prop (Suff. D. x. 131). Falm. gr. with liberty for a brickyd. 1680; bot in 1686 from the Cloyes fam. and liv. on Presumpscot River until driven to Lynn, returning 1714-16. Lists 225a, 228c, 229. Will, husbandm., Falm., wit. by three York men, 3 July 1719 (inv. 4 Apr. 1720) names w. Elizabeth, 7 ch., favoring three youngest sons who had been helpful to them. She liv. 10 Apr. 1729, app. dead 21 May 1731. Kn. ch: Sarah, m. in Salem 20 July 1704 Jonathan Bly. Samuel, b. ab. 1681, mov. to Conn. ?Elizabeth, poss. a dau., not in will, m. in Boston 12 Aug. 1708 James -Lowle-. In 1714 John Nicholson and Elizabeth -Lower- gave evid. ab. the Me. land. Rec. Lynn: John, b. 5 Nov. 1691, went to Conn. and N. J. Abigail, b. 9 Dec. 1693, m. (int. Lynn 1 Nov 1712) Thos. Fuller. Ebenezer, b. 4 Oct. 1696, shipwright. Falm. soldier 1722, 1725. With br. David indebted to Phineas Jones est. 1743; Gustin & Co. ment. same time. At Louisburg 1745; finally settl. at Phipsburg. W. Isabel. Ch. rec. Falm: Elizabeth, b. 31 Oct. 1723. Thomas, b. 5 Mar. 1698-9, went to Conn. David, b. 6 Feb. 1702-3, husbandman. Falm. soldier 1722, 1725. W. Jane or Jean; 9 ch. bp. Falm. 1728-50. Of Topsham, adm. to Saml. Winchell 11 June 1766."

5. Tom Hoot, Ebenezer Gustin, <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com>, Rootsweb.com.

6. John Gustin Will, Augusta, Maine Probate Office.

"Will date: 3 Jul 1719 "Gustine Compendium", Gustine Courson Weaver, 1929. "The Gustin Family", Lester Carlisle Gustin, 1949, p 12. On July 3, 1719 at Falmouth (now Portland), Maine, the immigrant, John Gustin, (Augustine Jean) in the name of God, Amen, on his death-bed, signed his will as follows: "John AUGustin".

on file at Augusta, Maine. Probate Office, 3, 37. "In the name of God Amen The third day of July in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred & Nineteen , John Gustin of Falmouth in the County of Yorke in his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. A husband man being very Sick and Weak in body but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be to God: Do make & ordain this my last will and Testament that is to Say Principally & first of all I give & Recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it and my body to the Earth to be Buried in Decent & Christian Manner at the Direction of my Executor hereafter Named in hopes of a Glorious Resurrection at the Last Day, as to my worldly Estate (after my just Debts & funeral Charges are paid) I give & Dispose of the Same in Manner Following. I give unto my Beloved Wife Elizabeth Gustin My Dwelling house in which I now live with the Lot of Land belonging to it lying & being in the Town of Falmouth with all my household goods & Moveable Estate for her vse during her Natural life & to be at her disposal to any of her Children as She Sees meet. Item I give to my Sons Sam & John Gustin Each of them five Shillings in money. Item I give to my daughters Sarah & Abigail Each of them five Shillings in money all to be paid them within Twelve Months after my Decease. Item I give to my three Sons Ebenezer Thomas & David Gustin all the Rest of my Lands in Falmouth in Casco Bay lying at Martins Point & Pesumpscot river together with all Debts (they having been most helpful to me and their Mother in our old age) To be Possessed by Them Their Heirs or Assignees forever, I further Will that my Stock of Cattle & Swine together with Horses be to the Vse of my Wife in equal proportion with my Said Three Sons last Mentioned during her Natural life and after her Decease to be Equally Divided among my Sons Ebenezer , Thomas & David; I do hereby make & ordain my Son Ebenezer Gustin ,My Sole Executor, to this my last Will & Testament Vtterly Revoking & Disannulling all other Wills Testaments Bequests & Executors Ratifying also & Confirming this & no other to be my last Will & Testament. In Witness where of I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal the Day and year above Written the Mark Signed Sealed and Published & Declared by the Said John Gustin (Seal) in the Presents of us the Subsc

Lewis Bane
Natha Freeman
Daniel Simpson".

7. Weaver, Gustine Courson, Gustine Compendium, Powell & White, Cincinnati.

8. Sybil Noyes, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, p. 293.

9. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.

10. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.

11. Haney, Ken<KenHaney@Juno.com>, Haney Family Tree, Ancestry.com.

12. Weaver, Gustine Courson, Gustine Compendium, p.36.

13. Haney, Ken<KenHaney@Juno.com>, Haney Family Tree.

14. MA, Lynn, Vital Records of.

15. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.

16. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.

17. James Savage, A Genealogica Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Before 1692, p. 271.

""BROWN, John , Cambridge, called a Scotchman, married 24 Apr 1655, Esther, daughter of Thomas Makepeace, and in her father's will, 11 years after, is called 'of Marlborough.' He had 4 children at Cambridge and then 7 children at Marlborough. In 1678 he remanded to Falmouth, and probably at the second destruction of that town was driven away, and came to Watertown, there dates his will 20 Nov 1697, in which wife Ester, sons John, Thomas, Daniel, and Joseph, and daughters Deborah, wife of Jeremiah Meacham, and son-in-law John Gustin, who had married Elizabeth; John Adams, Thomas Darley or Darby, and John Hartshorn are mentioned. ""

18. Weaver, Gustine Courson, Gustine Compendium.

""Several of his children were born in Watertown, among them Elizabeth. The first Joseph, his eldest child was run over and killed while young.

"Soon after 1662 John Browne moved to Marlboro MA. Among those who were "portioned out" to the different families was a Mr. Browne (1676). This may have been John Browne, as he was there at that time. He sold his farm there to Thomas Rice. This was about the time of the marriage of John Gustin to his daughter Elizabeth, with whom he went to Falmouth. From there, on destruction of the town, he returned to Watertown, where he dates his will Nov 20

Family Group Record

Husband **John Gustin**

Wife **Elizabeth Browne**

Sources (Continued)

1697. In the will he mentions his wife Esther or Hester, all of his children, some of whom were born in Marlboro, hisson-in-laws Meacham, John Gustin, John Adams, John Darley or Darby, and John Hartshorne. Joseph 2nd, born 1679, married Nov 5th 1699 Ruhamah Welling, granddaughter of Rober Wellington whose name is on the earliest list of proprietors of Watertown. His wife was daughter of Dr. Richard Palgrave of Charlestown. He is described as "a right Godly man, askillful chyurgeon."

"He resided some time at Cambridge. Is called in old records a Scotchman.

"In 1678 the parents removed in company with the Augustines to Falmouth, Maine, but at the second destruction of that town were driven away and came to Watertown, there he dates his will, Nov 20, 1697.."

19. Sybil Noyes, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire.

" He removed from Cambridge about 1663 to Marlboro, where he sold out in 1678 and removed to East Deering, Falmouth. Grand Jury 1683, selectman 1687. In the second war he escaped to Watertown. Will 20 Nov. 1697 names 4 sons and 5 sons-in-law."

20. Lester C. Gustin, The Gustine and Carlisle Genealogy, 1954, Modern Press, Newton, Mass.

"Came to New England in 1632 and settled in Cambridge, MA, living in that part of the town then known as Menotomy, but now called Arlington. Sold his estate in Menotomy Oct 27, 1665 (after marriage) and 4 days later purchased land at Marlboro. In the deed of purchase he is styled "Scotsman". His land in Marlboro he sold to Thomas Rice about the time of King Phillip's war and in 1677 we find the Browns and probably John Gustine living for a short time in the section of Salem called Bass River, which was set off from Salem as Beverly in 1668. After King Phillip's war, in 1680, John Gustin received for services in that war, a grant of land at Falmouth. Here John Brown and his wife moved with their daughter Elizabeth and son-in-law John Gustin and remained until the destruction of Falmouth by the Indians. They then removed to Watertown, MA.

The following notes are from Wayne Olsen:

From "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, MA", by Henry Bond, Boston, 1860:

Soon after birth of Mary , 4th child, in 1662, John moved to Marlboro from Cambridge, and had 6 more children. In 1678, he sold his farm in Marlboro, to Thomas Rice, and probably soon after moved to Falmouth. From Falmouth he moved to Watertown at what time is not known.

Addendum states the following:

It was once thought probable that this John Brown might have been a son of John Browne, of Watertown, born the year before he left England, but in a deed recorded in Mid. records, he is called "a Scotchman" and the first John of Watertown left only 2 daughters and widow. John Brown's daughter Deborah married Jeremiah Meacham of Salem, and his daughter Elizabeth married Jan 10, 1677 John Gustin."

21. Pilgrim Ship Lists, <http://www.packrat-pro.com/ships/shiplist.htm>.

"The Lyon

Sailed from London June 22, 1632, arriving in Boston September 16, 1632. The master, William Pierce, brought 123 passengers.

Browne, John and wife Dorothy, children Mary, John, James and William."

22. Henry Bond, M.D., Bond's Genealogy and History of Watertown, 1860.

23. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.

24. Lester C. Gustin, The Gustine and Carlisle Genealogy.

25. Wyatt, Paul <pw Wyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt, Ancestry.com.

26. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

27. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

28. Wyatt, Paul <pw Wyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt.

29. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

30. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

31. Tom Hoot, Ebenezer Gustin.

32. Tom Hoot, Ebenezer Gustin.

33. Tom Hoot, Ebenezer Gustin.

34. Tom Hoot, Ebenezer Gustin.

35. Tom Hoot, Ebenezer Gustin.

36. Wyatt, Paul <pw Wyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt.

37. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

38. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

39. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

40. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

41. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

42. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.

43. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.

44. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Gustin**

Wife **Elizabeth Browne**

Sources (Continued)

45. Weaver, Gustine Courson, Gustine Compendium.
""Thomas, born at Lynn MA, among the Colchester, MA, records we find that "Thomas Gustine and Sarah Holmes were married ye 7 day of June, 1722 at Colchester. He died in 1765. The estate was settled in 1765. Thomas Sr. was one of the founders and a deacon for many years of First Church of Salem, MA. (probably CT)
"A prominent and much respected man in that community, Bartholomew Gustine, a sculptor, was his grandson."
46. MA, Lynn, Vital Records of.
47. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History.
48. <Matunes@compfun.net>, Three1252, Ancestry.com.
49. Hardy, Laura (contact) <LadyLHardy@hotmail.com>, Hardy and Bruin Ancestors, Ancestry.com.
50. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
51. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.
52. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.
53. Tom Hoot Email, 17 Apr 2005.

THE JOHN BROWNE STORY

1628 - 1702

Scotland Massachusetts

Dear Children

Tonight I'm going to tell you about our ancestor John Browne, who was a Pilgrim, and was in a war of which you probably never heard.

John Browne and his family were Pilgrims. They came to America aboard the ship Lyon from London in 1632. Besides John there were his father and mother, John and Dorothy Browne, his sister Mary, and his brothers James, and William. John was probably between four and six years old at that time. The family settled in Watertown which is right near Boston. Their part of town was called Menotomy then. Now it's called Arlington. When the Browne family arrived first in Boston and then in Menotomy it didn't look anything like it does now. It had only been a little over ten years since the arrival of the first Pilgrims on the ship Mayflower. The country was still very wild and full of forests with a few villages and farm fields carved out. The first house the Browne's built was probably made of bark and branches with a roof of straw and vines. Most pilgrim houses had one large room with a fireplace and a smaller room up a ladder where people slept. All the houses in the village were surrounded by a tall fence called a palisade. John and his sister and brothers didn't have to go to school because there probably was no school to go to. Their parents or other adults taught them. But they didn't get to play all day either. As soon as they were past infancy they worked all day long right along with their parents. A job for a small boy might have been to throw rocks at the birds that wanted to eat the newly planted seeds. As he grew older John gathered firewood, milked the goats, learned to hunt and trap animals, and to harvest the crops. Mary learned to cook and to sew. She helped to make soap and candles. Candles were very important because there was no electricity. When Sunday came the family went to church all day long. The children had to sit very still on a hard bench. They had worked very hard all week. Do you think they minded being so still on Sunday?

When John grew up he married Esther/Hester Makepeace in February of 1655. They had four children in Menotomy, Joseph, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Mary. Then, soon after Mary was born in 1662, they moved further west to the new village of Marlboro which is about 20 miles west of Boston. Here they had John, Esther/Hester, Ruth, Thomas, Daniel, Deborah, Abigail, and Joseph. Do you wonder why they had two Josephs? The reason is very sad. When the first Joseph was 15 years old he was in a terrible accident. He was run over by a horse cart and died. They must have really liked the name Joseph because the next time they had a little boy they named him Joseph. Another tragedy was that their babies Esther/Hester and Ruth both died soon after birth. I believe they were twins.

Here comes the part about the war you never heard of; King Philip's War. Massasoit was a Wampanoag Indian chief who had helped the Pilgrims when they had first landed in America. The Pilgrims had helped Massasoit as well and once saved his life when he was ill. As long as Massasoit was alive, he and the Pilgrims got along well. But not all the Indians liked the Pilgrims. They saw the white men cutting down their forests and killing all the wild game which the Indians needed to live. Some of the Pilgrims cheated the Indians and were cruel. Many Indians were very angry. One of the angry ones was Philip, the second son of Massasoit. Other Indian tribes joined King Philip and a

terrible war was begun, King Philip's War. The Indians would hide in the forest until night and then swoop down on a small village or lonely cabin, burning homes and killing as many people as they could. Not all Indians fought against the colonists. Many fought right by their side. It was a very bloody war. One in every ten soldiers on both sides was either killed or injured. When it was over many Indians who had fought with Philip as well as their wives and families were sold into slavery. One of the towns they destroyed was Falmouth. Falmouth was in a part of the Massachusetts Colony that is now Maine and the city there now is Portland, Maine. Our ancestor John Browne, who fought in King Philip's War, was given land in Falmouth as payment for his service as a soldier.

By this time it was about 1680. John and Esther/Hester's oldest daughter, Elizabeth Browne, had grown up and married John Gustin. (Elizabeth and John are also our ancestors. More about them later.) So the Browne family along with Elizabeth and John Gustin, packed up their belongings and moved to Falmouth. They lived there for about ten years when, guess what? Another war!

King Williams War began because of events in Europe. King James came to power in England in 1685. He was Catholic and most of his subjects were Protestant. They did not like being forced into the Catholic Church. They made life so unpleasant for their new king that he ran away to France, which was Catholic. The King of France took up James' cause and started a war with England. In America, there were the English colonies and then there was Canada which was made up of French colonies. The Canadian governor, Frontenac, stirred up the frontier Indians against the English colonists once again, mostly in the present day areas of New Hampshire and Maine. The Indians perpetrated several very bloody massacres, one of them in the village of Falmouth. All the Brownes and the Gustins were very lucky to escape with their lives. This second destruction of Falmouth by Indians happened in about 1690.

The Browne family came back near Boston and settled in Watertown. Perhaps they had had enough of living on the frontier and dealing with Indians. John's will, dated 20 Nov 1697, lists his wife, four sons, and five sons-in-law.

Our Pilgrim ancestor, John Browne, was a part of the early settling of colonial America. He was a pioneer in Marlboro and again in Falmouth. He and his wife raised nine children to adulthood and endured the tragedy of losing three in infancy or childhood. He fought the Indians in King Philip's War and rescued his family from massacre in King Williams War. We are very proud of our ancestor, John Browne.

John Browne was your ninth-great-grandfather. John Browne was the father of Elizabeth Browne. Elizabeth was the mother of Thomas Gustin. Thomas was the father of Thomas Gustin Jr. Thomas Gustin Jr. was the father of Elizabeth Gustin. Elizabeth Gustin was the mother of Rodolphus Derrick. (Do you remember him? He wrote a journal of his year's adventure traveling down the Ohio River to explore Illinois.) Rodolphus was the father of Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin was the father of Mary Derrick. (Never forget Mary Derrick!) Mary was the mother of Flora Balis. Flora was the mother of Harold Stevens. Harold was the father of Paul Stevens. Paul is the father of Dawne Stevens. Dawne is the mother of . . . Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky! And that's how we are related to John Browne.

Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband		John Browne ^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7}		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born-8,9	Abt 1628	Place	Scotland		
Died-10	4 Dec 1702	Place	Watertown, Middlesex, Mass	Baptized	
Buried	4 Dec 1702	Place	Watertown, Middlesex, Mass	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Married	24 Feb 1654/1655	Place	Boston, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father					
Husband's mother					
Wife		Esther\Hester Makepeace ^{11,12}		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born	21 Jul 1634	Place	Bristol, Somerset, England		
Died		Place	Boston, Suffolk, Mass	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Thomas Makepeace ^{13,14,15,16,17,18,19}					
Wife's mother Alice Brasier ²⁰					
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	M	Joseph Browne ²¹			
		Born	8 Feb 1656	Place	Cambridge, Middlesex, MASS
		Died	24 Sep 1671	Place	Marlboro, MA
					Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents
2	F	Elizabeth Browne ^{22,23}			
		Born	26 Mar 1657	Place	Cambridge, Middlesex, MASS
		Died	3 Jul 1720	Place	Falmouth, Cumberland Co., ME
					Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents
		Spouse John Gustin ^{24,25,26,27,28,29,30}			
		Married	10 Jan 1677/1678	Place	
					Sealed to spouse
3	F	Sarah Browne ³¹			
		Born	18 Jul 1661	Place	Cambridge, Middlesex, MASS
					Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents
		Spouse George Parkhurst ³²			
		Married		Place	
					Sealed to spouse
4	F	Mary Browne ³³			
		Born	19 Dec 1662	Place	Cambridge, Middlesex, MASS
		Died	4 Jan 1727	Place	Stow, Middlesex, Mass
					Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents
		Spouse Thomas Darby ³⁴			
		Married		Place	
					Sealed to spouse
5	M	John Browne ³⁵			
		Born	27 Nov 1664	Place	Marlboro, Middlesex, Mass
					Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents

Family Group Record

Husband John Browne			
Wife Esther/Hester Makepeace			
Children List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
6	F Esther/Hester Browne ³⁶		
	Born 8 Dec 1667 Place Marlboro, Middlesex, Mass	Baptized	
	Died 15 Dec 1667 Place	Endowed	
		Sealed to parents	
7	F Ruth Browne ³⁷		
	Born 1667 Place	Baptized	
	Died 15 Dec 1667 Place	Endowed	
		Sealed to parents	
8	M Thomas Browne ³⁸		
	Born 15 Mar 1670 Place Marlboro, Middlesex, Mass	Baptized	
	Died Jun 1693 Place	Endowed	
		Sealed to parents	
9	M Daniel Browne ³⁹		
	Born 1671/1672 Place Marlboro, Middlesex, Mass	Baptized	
		Endowed	
		Sealed to parents	
10	F Deborah Browne ⁴⁰		
	Born 20 Apr 1673 Place Marlboro, Middlesex, Mass	Baptized	
	Died 20 Dec 1731 Place Windham, Windham, CN	Endowed	
		Sealed to parents	
	Spouse Jeremiah Meacham ⁴¹		
	Married 25 May 1693 Place Salem, Essex, Mass	Sealed to spouse	
11	F Abigail Browne ⁴²		
	Born 9 Mar 1675 Place Falmouth, Middlesex, Mass	Baptized	
		Endowed	
		Sealed to parents	
	Spouse John Hartshorn ⁴³		
	Married Place	Sealed to spouse	
12	M Joseph Browne ⁴⁴		
	Born 1677 Place Falmouth, Middlesex, Mass	Baptized	
	Died 11 Jan 1766 Place Lexington, Middlesex, Mass	Endowed	
		Sealed to parents	
	Spouse Ruhamah Wellington ⁴⁵		
	Married 15 Nov 1699 Place Watertown, Middlesex, Mass	Sealed to spouse	

Sources

1. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.
2. James Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Before 1692, originally published in Boston 1860-1862, p. 271.
 ""BROWN, John , Cambridge, called a Scotchman, married 24 Apr1655, Esther, daughter of Thomas Makepeace, and in her father's will, 11years after, is called 'of Marlborough.' He had 4 children at Cambridge and then 7 children at Marlborough. In 1678 he remanded to Falmouth, and probably at the second destruction of that town was driven away, and came to Watertown, there dates his will 20 Nov 1697, in which wife Ester, sons John, Thomas, Daniel, and Joseph, and daughters Deborah, wife of JeremiahMeacham, and son-in-law John Gustin, who had married Elizabeth; John Adams, Thomas Darley or Darby, and John Hartshorn are mentioned. ""
3. Weaver, Gustine Courson, Gustine Compendium, Powell & White, Cincinnati.

Family Group Record

Husband **John Browne**

Wife **Esther\Hester Makepeace**

Sources (Continued)

""Several of his children were born in Watertown, among them Elizabeth. The first Joseph, his eldest child was run over and killed while young.

"Soon after 1662 John Browne moved to Marlboro MA. Among those who were "portioned out" to the different families was a Mr. Browne (1676). This may have been John Browne, as he was there at that time. He sold his farm there to Thomas Rice. This was about the time of the marriage of John Gustin to his daughter Elizabeth, with whom he went to Falmouth. From there, on destruction of the town, he returned to Watertown, where he dates his will Nov 20 1697. In the will he mentions his wife Esther or Hester, all of his children, some of whom were born in Marlboro, his son-in-laws Meacham, John Gustin, John Adams, John Darley or Darby, and John Hartshorne. Joseph 2nd, born 1679, married Nov 5th 1699 Ruhamah Welling, granddaughter of Rober Wellington whose name is on the earliest list of proprietors of Watertown. His wife was daughter of Dr. Richard Palgrave of Charlestown. He is described as "a right Godly man, a skillful chyrurgeon.""

"He resided some time at Cambridge. Is called in old records a Scotchman.

"In 1678 the parents removed in company with the Augustines to Falmouth, Maine, but at the second destruction of that town were driven away and came to Watertown, there he dates his will, Nov 20, 1697.."

4. Sybil Noyes, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, libby and Dawn, Genealogical Publishing Co., Baltimore 1983.
"He removed from Cambridge about 1663 to Marlboro, where he sold out in 1678 and removed to East Deering, Falmouth. Grand Jury 1683, selectman 1687. In the second war he escaped to Watertown. Will 20 Nov. 1697 names 4 sons and 5 sons-in-law."
5. Lester C. Gustin, The Gustine and Carlisle Genealogy, 1954, Modern Press, Newton, Mass.
"Came to New England in 1632 and settled in Cambridge, MA, living in that part of the town then known as Menotomy, but now called Arlington. Sold his estate in Menotomy Oct 27, 1665 (after marriage) and 4 days later purchased land at Marlboro. In the deed of purchase he is styled "Scotsman". His land in Marlboro he sold to Thomas Rice about the time of King Phillip's war and in 1677 we find the Browns and probably John Gustine living for a short time in the section of Salem called Bass River, which was set off from Salem as Beverly in 1668. After King Phillip's war, in 1680, John Gustin received for services in that war, a grant of land at Falmouth. Here John Brown and his wife moved with their daughter Elizabeth and son-in-law John Gustin and remained until the destruction of Falmouth by the Indians. They then removed to Watertown, MA.
The following notes are from Wayne Olsen:
From "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, MA", by Henry Bond, Boston, 1860:

Soon after birth of Mary, 4th child, in 1662, John moved to Marlboro from Cambridge, and had 6 more children. In 1678, he sold his farm in Marlboro, to Thomas Rice, and probably soon after moved to Falmouth. From Falmouth he moved to Watertown at what time is not known.

Addendum states the following:

It was once thought probable that this John Brown might have been a son of John Browne, of Watertown, born the year before he left England, but in a deed recorded in Mid. records, he is called "a Scotchman" and the first John of Watertown left only 2 daughters and widow. John Brown's daughter Deborah married Jeremiah Meacham of Salem, and his daughter Elizabeth married Jan 10, 1677 John Gustin."

6. Pilgrim Ship Lists, <http://www.packrat-pro.com/ships/shiplist.htm>.
"The Lyon
Sailed from London June 22, 1632, arriving in Boston September 16, 1632. The master, William Pierce, brought 123 passengers.
Browne, John and wife Dorothy, children Mary, John, James and William."
7. Henry Bond, M.D., Bond's Genealogy and History of Watertown, 1860.
8. Pilgrim Ship Lists.
9. Lester C. Gustin, The Gustine and Carlisle Genealogy.
10. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
11. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
12. Lester C. Gustin, The Gustine and Carlisle Genealogy.
13. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
14. James Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Before 1692.
15. Weaver, Gustine Courson, Gustine Compendium.
16. Lester C. Gustin, The Gustine and Carlisle Genealogy.
17. Charles Henry Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts: A Descriptive List, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977.
18. Robert Charles Anderson, Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633, Provo, UT: Ancestry.com 2000, Ancestry.com.
"In a writing dated 1 August 1638, Mr. John Underhill "surrendered unto Mr. Thomas Makepeace of Dorchester, his house in Boston with an hundred acres of upland ground at Muddy River and ten acres of meadow or marsh ground there, and his share of woodland in the Islands with a garden at the house and another behind Mr. Parker's house to

Family Group Record

Husband **John Browne**

Wife **Esther\Hester Makepeace**

Sources (Continued)

the quantity of half an acre and somewhat more, and also near half an acre upon the fort hill" [BTR <javascript:APop(p35361,170,204);> 1:39].
 On 13 January 1647/[8] Mr. Thomas Makepeace and Roger Williams, both of Dorchester, made an agreement regarding seven acres of land in Dorchester neck purchased by Williams [SLR <javascript:APop(p38096,140,168);> 2: 218]."

- 19. William Makepeace, Genealogy of the Makepeace Families in the United States, From 1637 to 1857, Boston, 1857.
- 20. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
- 21. Wyatt, Paul <pwyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt, Ancestry.com.
- 22. MA, Lynn, Vital Records of.
- 23. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
- 24. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History, Wheeler, TX - 22 FEB 1957, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
 "The following is posted on Rootsweb in a letter from Tom Hoot to Dana Edgecomb dated 8 Dec 1998

The Jeans were Huguenot refugees and after the Edict of Nantes of 1598 and restated in 1685. Capt. Augustine Jean came to America at Reading, MA. in the spring of 1675 and served in King Phillips War 1675/6 as a sergeant in Captain Turner's company. (VIDE, SOLDIERS IN KING PHILLIP'S WAR - p 491, by Rev George M. Bodge indexed Gustin {Augustin}) At the close of the war (1680) he received from President Danforth, a grant of land at Falmouth, ME. with the privilege of conducting a brick yard. John and Elizabeth settled in Falmouth and brought his in-laws with him. This was the fourth lot on what was Broad street, now India street. He bought a small lot of Widow Housing on the west side of the Presumpscot river. He bought land above the falls on the Presumpscot in 1686 of Thomas Cloice and made his home there until May 16, 1690 when the Indians destroyed Falmouth. He bought more land in ME *2. On 26 May 1690 the French and Indians sacked and burned Falmouth. John and family were among the few who escaped. They fled to Lynn, MA. They returned to Falmouth in 1719. Falmouth is now Portland, ME. He was said to be a mariner part of the time and was once captain of a vessel. (Maine was a part of Massachusetts until 1820 when it became an separate state. Falmouth, now Portland ME, is about 200 miles up the coast from Watertown and less by sea, so the latter was probably the means of travel.)"

- 25. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
- 26. James Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Before 1692.
- 27. Sybil Noyes, Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire, record 16,809.
 "John, Falmouth, orig. Augustine le Rossignol Jean, bp. St. Owen's par., Jersey, 9 Jan. 1647, s. of Edmond Jean and w. Esther (le Rossignol). Justin John, serv. of Jacob Barney of Bass Riv. 1670, poss. same as the Falm. man, who served in Philip's War as Gustin John. M. at Salem 10 Jan. 1676-7 Elizabeth Brown (16). Of Reading in June 1677, he sold his Jersey prop (Suff. D. x. 131). Falm. gr. with liberty for a brickyd. 1680; bot in 1686 from the Cloyes fam. and liv. on Presumpscot River until driven to Lynn, returning 1714-16. Lists 225a, 228c, 229. Will, husbandm., Falm., wit. by three York men, 3 July 1719 (inv. 4 Apr. 1720) names w. Elizabeth, 7 ch., favoring three youngest sons who had been helpful to them. She liv. 10 Apr. 1729, app. dead 21 May 1731. Kn. ch: Sarah, m. in Salem 20 July 1704 Jonathan Bly. Samuel, b. ab. 1681, mov. to Conn. ?Elizabeth, poss. a dau., not in will, m. in Boston 12 Aug. 1708 James -Lowle-. In 1714 John Nicholson and Elizabeth -Lower- gave evid. ab. the Me. land. Rec. Lynn: John, b. 5 Nov. 1691, went to Conn. and N. J. Abigail, b. 9 Dec. 1693, m. (int. Lynn 1 Nov 1712) Thos. Fuller. Ebenezer, b. 4 Oct. 1696, shipwright. Falm. soldier 1722, 1725. With br. David indebted to Phineas Jones est. 1743; Gustin & Co. ment. same time. At Louisburg 1745; finally settl. at Phippsburg. W. Isabel. Ch. rec. Falm: Elizabeth, b. 31 Oct. 1723. Thomas, b. 5 Mar. 1698-9, went to Conn. David, b. 6 Feb. 1702-3, husbandman. Falm. soldier 1722, 1725. W. Jane or Jean; 9 ch. bp. Falm. 1728-50. Of Topsham, adm. to Saml. Winchell 11 June 1766."
- 28. Tom Hoot, Ebenezer Gustin, <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.com>, Rootsweb.com.
- 29. John Gustin Will, Augusta, Maine Probate Office.
 "Will date: 3 Jul 1719 "Gustine Compendium", Gustine Courson Weaver, 1929. "The Gustin Family", Lester Carlisle Gustin, 1949, p 12. On July 3, 1719 at Falmouth (now Portland), Maine, the immigrant, John Gustin, (Augustine Jean) in the name of God, Amen, on his death-bed, signed his will as follows: "John AUGustin".

on file at Augusta, Maine. Probate Office, 3, 37. "In the name of God Amen The third day of July in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred & Nineteen , John Gustin of Falmouth in the County of Yorke in his Majesties Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England. A husband man being very Sick and Weak in body but of perfect mind and memory Thanks be to God: Do make & ordain this my last will and Testament that is to Say Principally & first of all I give & Recommend my Soul into the hands of God that gave it and my body to the Earth to be Buried in Decent & Christian Manner at the Direction of my Executor hereafter Named in hopes of a Glorious Resurrection at the Last Day, as to my worldly Estate (after my just Debts & funeral Charges are paid) I give & Dispose of the Same in Manner Following. I give unto my Beloved Wife Elizabeth Gustin My Dwelling house in which I now live with the Lot of Land belonging to it lying & being in the Town of Falmouth with all my household goods & Moveable Estate for her vse during her Natural life & to be at her disposal to any of her Children as She Sees meet. Item I give to my Sons Sam & John Gustin Each of them five Shillings in money. Item I give to my daughters Sarah & Abigail Each of them five Shillings in money all to be paid them within Twelve Months after my Decease. Item I give to my three Sons Ebenezer Thomas & David Gustin all the Rest of my Lands in Falmouth in Casco Bay lying at Martins Point & Pesumpscot river together with all Debts (they having been most helpful to me and their Mother in our old age) To be Possessed by Them Their Heirs or Assignees forever, I further Will that my Stock of Cattle & Swine together with Horses be to the

Family Group Record

Husband	John Browne
Wife	Esther\Hester Makepeace
Sources (Continued)	
<p>Vse of my Wife in equal proportion with my Said Three Sons last Mentioned during her Natural life and after her Decease to be Equally Divided among my Sons Ebenezer , Thomas & David; I do hereby make & ordain my Son Ebenezer Gustin ,My Sole Executor, to this my last Will & Testament Vtterly Revoking & Disannuling all other Wills Testaments Bequests & Executors Ratifying also & Confirming this & no other to be my last Will & Testament. In Witness where of I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal the Day and year above Written the Mark Signed Sealed and Published & Declared by the Said John Gustin (Seal) in the Presents of us the Subsc Lewis Bane Natha Freeman Daniel Simpson".</p>	
<p>30. Weaver, Gustine Courson, Gustine Compendium. 31. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 32. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 33. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 34. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 35. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 36. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 37. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 38. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 39. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 40. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 41. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 42. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 43. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 44. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt. 45. Wyatt, Paul <pwiyatt@usa.net>, Paul & Carolee Wyatt.</p>	

Esther /Hester/ Makepeace

b. 1634 England

d. unknown date, Boston

Dear Children,

Tonight I shall share a story about one of your earliest ancestors in America. The reason she has two names is that some places it is written Hester and other places Esther. I'm just going to call her Esther. She was born in Bristol, England and came to America with her father, probably after her mother died in about 1638. In 1655 she married John Browne, the Scotsman. You can read all about their life together in his story. It was an exciting life.

What I want you to remember about Esther is how her family came by the name of "Makepeace." This is the story as written down in a book called "The Gustin and Carlisle Genealogy", by Lester C. Gustin, 1954, Modern Press, Newton, MA:

“ There was a legend that a certain Scottish King desired to marry a princess of England at a time the two countries were at war with one another. The princess agreed to marry the king provided a peace between the two countries was made. This was done and the family of the princess was known henceforth as the Make-peace family. The heroine of this story was Joan, sister of King Henry III of England, and the name Make-peace was given by the Scotch, because of her betrothal to their monarch, by which peace was brought about by the two countries.”

So never think that what you do can't make a big difference in the world. I suppose it helps if you're a princess!

Love,
Granny

Thomas Makepeace
1595 – 1667
England Boston, Massachusetts

Dear Children,

Tonight I want to tell you about one of our ancestors who came in the early days of colonial America and made important contributions to our beginnings.

Thomas Makepeace was born in England about 1595. The exact place and time of his birth is not known with certainty, but many researchers, after examining old church documents, seem to agree that he belongs to the line of Makepeaces from Burton Dasset in Warwickshire. Sometime before he came to America he probably moved to Bristol in Somerset, England and met his wife and also Wyllys, Saltonstall, Whiting, and Holyoke.

He arrived in the colonies between 1635 and 1637 and settled in Dorchester which was a Massachusetts Bay Colony village a few miles south of Boston. Our record says his first wife, Alice Brasier, died in England in 1638. So did he come without her? His eldest son inherited the home Thomas had in England and was living in it when Thomas died in 1667. Perhaps Alice was ill and stayed behind with her eldest son, while father and the other children came to America. Or, perhaps the 1638 date is wrong. Perhaps she died earlier and Thomas came after she died. Most of Thomas's children were with his first wife. Did he bring all his little children with him? We know that except for the eldest son, all the children ended up in America. In his will he leaves money to a kinswoman, Mary. Perhaps she came to America with him and helped him care for the children. Ester (sometimes written Hester and at least once Easter) was quite small, being born in 1634, and would have been a large amount of care for a man without a wife. The other children named in the will besides Thomas Jr., the one who inherited the English home, and Ester, are William, Hannah, Mary, and Waitawhile. All but Waitawhile are named in the will before Ester, and are undoubtedly children of Thomas and Alice. Waitawhile was possibly born from his second marriage. Or perhaps Alice did come to America with Thomas and Waitawhile was her daughter.

For some people there will be too much "perhaps" in this sketch. But I think what we don't know can be food for the imagination. It can also point to places where future research may shed light. In the meantime here are the things we do know about Thomas Makepeace:

All the following records are from the William Makepeace source unless otherwise indicated.

7 Sep 1637 - A meeting of Boston officials recorded, "It is agreed that Mr. Thomas Makepeace shall have a house plot and a garden plot."

25 Sep 1637 - The court says where the house and garden shall be located.

1638 - He became one of the original members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, a membership indicating he was a man of importance and wealth. Also, he had the title of "Mr." which indicates he was a man of some importance.

25 Mar 1639 in the Boston Record - "Mr. John Underhill hath surrendered unto Mr. Thomas Makepeace of Dorchester, his house in Boston, with an hundred acres of upland ground at Muddy River, and ten acres of meadow, or marsh ground there; and his share of woodlands in the islands, with a garden at the house, and another behind Mr. Parker's house, to the quantity of half an acre, and somewhat more; and, also, near half an acre upon the Fort Hill, for the sum of an hundred pounds."

13 Jan 1640 - Thomas was informed by the court that, "Because of his novile disposition they were weary of him unless he should reform." (Pope) This record seems to indicate that Thomas was an independent minded man. 1640 was long before our Bill of Rights guaranteed us the freedom of speech. Free thinking was not encouraged by the Pilgrims in The Massachusetts Bay Colony.

2 Jun 1641- in the Massachusetts Record, "Mr. John Oliver, Mr. Edward Alleyn, William Parks, are appointed to view and settle Mr. Makepeace his farm of 200 acres."

25 Jul 1641 - "Mrs. Elizabeth Makepeace, lately called Mrs. Elizabeth Mellows, but now ye wife of Mr. Makepeace, of Dorchester, was granted . . . (a transfer of membership to the church in Dorchester.)" We don't know the exact date of Thomas and Elizabeth's marriage. We do know that Elizabeth had at least three small children that she brought with her to the marriage. She had previously been married to Oliver Mellows, who had a marriage prior to his marriage to Elizabeth.. Thomas had 5 or 6 (I'm not positive about Waitawhile's mother). And then there were four children under 20 from Oliver's first marriage to Mary James. Did they come along with their step-mother? We don't know. We know Thomas was interested in their welfare. (See 22 May 1651 below.) With or without them, it made for quite a large houseful of children. He could well use that 100 acres plus that he had purchased in Boston.

1641 - Thomas gave all the rents and profits of Thompson's Island to the town of Dorchester for the support of free schools. This record tells us how highly Thomas valued education. It also indicates that he valued the common man, else why need education be free? Free education was not the norm in the world of 1641.

14 Jun 1641- Thomas was one of 5 proprietors of the Dover, New Hampshire, and Swampscott patents. Other proprietors were: George Wyllys, Robert Saltonstall, William Whiting, Edward Holyoke. On this date the five partners petitioned the "general Court" to have both patents and the jurisdiction of the people dwelling within the limits of these patents, come under the government of Massachusetts Bay Colony. The petition was granted. The land is actually in what is now New Hampshire. All of the proprietors, according to the Makepeace family history, came from either Bristol or Shrewsbury. This is a good clue to where Thomas was from. This description of "patent" and "proprietor" as they applied to Thomas comes from our cousin, Wayne Olsen. "I think the patent means a formal grant from the King of England allowing settlement of acreage in the new world. I suspect that it implies that Thomas was a privileged person in the upper class of society, especially considering the names of the other 4 proprietors he collaborated with. I think it also implies that he had money and bankrolled the sailing ship and support of the specific settlement. Being a proprietor means pretty much the same thing, I

think, designating him as one of the founders or leaders of the settlement."

13 Jan 1649 - a Suffolk deed transferring 7 acres of land in Dorchester from Thomas Makepeace to Roger Williams.

11 Jul 1649 - a deed transferring 9 acres of land in Dorchester from Thomas Makepeace to Augustine Clement.

22 May 1651 - Thomas petitioned the General Court for the right to sell a house and land in Braintree for the benefit of the six children of Oliver Mellowes and gave security with the eldest son John to pay the others portions, which was granted.

2 Jun 1653 - a court decision regarding Thomas's son William. William was an apprentice to Mr. Hutchingson, a cooper. Mr. Hutchingson had apparently tried to take some sort of legal action against William. Thomas petitioned the court in his son's behalf and the court found, ". . . the judgment of the Commissioners Court, and the lawe, title Masters and Servants, doe declare, that the proceedings of Mr. Hutchingson in reference to William Makepeace, the apprentice, to bee without, and against lawe."

1654 - Thomas received pay from the Massachusetts Bay treasury for service in the "Narragansett Expedition." The Narragansett Indians were a small tribe of Indians that mainly occupied the islands to the south of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. Look for Narragansett Bay on a map of Rhode Island. These Indians were supposed to be paying a tribute of Wampum to the Massachusetts Bay treasury. They didn't have enough wampum so in 1653 they stole it from the Montauk Indians who lived at the east end of Long Island. The colonists did not want war among the Indian tribes so they sent Thomas and some others down to try to settle the problem. They must have been successful because there was no major battles at that time. Perhaps Thomas was a friend of Roger Williams. You can see above in 1649 that Thomas had sold Roger land. Roger Williams started the colony of Rhode Island. He had respect for the Indians and so they had great respect for him.

12 Jun 1854 - Thomas witnessed a deed in London. (Pope)

21 Jul 1854 - He witnessed a deed in Boston. (Pope) Travel between these two places seems to be getting faster.

Jan 1655 - A deed was registered and recorded by Deputy Governor, R. Bellingham.

2 Apr 1662 - Thomas is referred to in the abstract of a court file as, "Thomas Makepeace of Boston, aged nere 70 (seventy) years."

30 Jun 1666 - Thomas's will is dated. Here follow a summary of who got what in the will:

- **Names eldest son, Thomas, to whom he has previously given house and land in England.
- **Names son William - the house in Boston after the death of Thos's daughter Mary who is currently living there with her family. Also, William will own a debt of 3 pounds owed by Thomas Terry of Block Island. (Find Block Island south of Rhode Island.)
- **Names eldest daughter, Hannah, wife of Stephen Hoppin, of Thompson's Island - 3 pounds
- **Names daughter Mary, wife of Lawrence Willis-use of the house in Boston during her life. Also a debt owed by John Willis, Sr, of Bridgewater, and another owed by his son, John Willis, Jr., of Bridgewater.
- **Names daughter Ester, wife of John Browne of Marlborough - 3 pounds plus all the debts owed by John Browne
- **Names daughter Waitawhile, wife of Josiah Cooper, of Boston - 3 pounds
- **Names nine children of daughter Hannah Hoppin: Deliverance, John, Stephen, Hannah, Sarah, Thomas, Opportunity, Joseph, Benjamin - 10 pounds each, except that Stephen shall not get his until he reforms from his "wild and wasteful course."
- **Names five children of Browne: Elizabeth, Joseph, Sarah, Mary, John - 10 pounds each
- **Names two children of Cooper: Elizabeth and the unborn child of Waitawhile - 10 pounds each
- **Names kinswoman, Mary, wife of John Pearce of Rhode Island - 3 pounds
- **Names wife's 3 daughters - Martha, wife of Joseph Walters, Mary, wife of Emanuel Springfield in England, and Mary , wife of James Dennis of Boston - 50 shillings each.
- **Names son-in-law Abel Langley - 50 shillings
- **Names wife, Elizabeth - 1/3 of the whole before the other legacies are paid.
- **The remainder of the estate is to be divided into 3 parts. One part to wife Elizabeth, one part to daughter, Waitawhile, and one part to Josiah Cooper, her husband.

Wife Elizabeth, daughter Waitawhile, and son-in-law Cooper executors.

His will, dated Boston, June 30, 1666, is on record in the probate office in Boston.

The inventory of Thomas's Estate was dated 2 Mar 1667. He left an estate worth 291 pounds and 7 shillings which included one dwelling house and grounds worth 180 pounds. Do you think all those people and grandchildren in his will were able to receive what he wanted to leave for them?

And so we assume Thomas Makepeace died in Boston, Jan or Feb 1667.

So, dear children, what do you think of our ancestor, Thomas Makepeace? We don't know a great deal about him, but the little we do makes me think he was a good and solid citizen in the very early days of our country. He was a man of wealth but in at least one instance he used his wealth to benefit his whole community by providing the financing for free schools. He served his new government by trying to make peace among the Indian tribes. He was a man of independent opinions and not afraid to express them in a climate not always wanting to listen. He was a good father, supporting his son William at court, hoping to leave a legacy even to each of his grandchildren, marrying a woman with three children of her own plus four step-children, and in trying to see that his wife's step-children were provided for. And he had a wonderful name. If you want to learn the legend that went with his name, check out the notes with his daughter Ester. Woman didn't get to do much outside their homes in those days, so I gave the family legend to Ester.

Now here is how you are related to Thomas Makepeace. He was the father of Ester Makepeace.

Ester was the mother of Elizabeth Browne. Elizabeth was the mother of Thomas Gustin. Thomas was the father of Thomas Gustin Jr. Thomas Gustin Jr. was the father of Elizabeth Gustin. Elizabeth Gustin was the mother of Rodolphus Derrick. (Do you remember him? He wrote a journal of his year's adventure traveling down the Ohio River to explore Illinois.) Rodolphus was the father of Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin H. was the father of Mary Derrick. (Never forget Mary Derrick!) Mary was the mother of Flora Balis. Flora was the mother of Harold Stevens. Harold was the father of Paul Stevens. Paul is the father of Dawne Stevens. Dawne is the mother of . . . Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky!

So Hooray for Thomas Makepeace and his novile ideas!.

Love,
Granny

1. Thomas Makepeace (b.22 Sep 1595-,,,Engl;d.1 Aug 1667-)

sp: Alice Brasier (b.Ab1 1597-of Bristol,Somerset,England;m.1620;d.Ab1 1638-England)

2. Esther\Hester Makepeace (b.21 Jul 1634-Bristol,Somerset,England)

sp: John Browne (b.Ab1 1628-Scotland;m.24 Feb 1654/1655;d.4 Dec 1702-Watertown,M,Mass)

3. Joseph Browne (b.8 Feb 1656-Cambridge,Middlesex,MASS;d.24 Sep 1671-Marlboro,MA)

3. Elizabeth Browne (b.26 Mar 1657-Cambridge,Middlesex,MASS;d.3 Jul 1720-Falmouth,C,ME)

sp: John Gustin (c.9 Jan 1647-L,SO,I,Channel Islands;m.10 Jan 1677/1678;d.3 Jul 1719-)

3. Sarah Browne (b.18 Jul 1661-Cambridge,Middlesex,MASS)

sp: George Parkhurst (b.1659)

sp: John Adams (b.Ab1 1661)

3. Mary Browne (b.19 Dec 1662-Cambridge,Middlesex,MASS;d.4 Jan 1727-Stow,M,Mass)

sp: Thomas Darby (b.1657)

3. John Browne (b.27 Nov 1664-Marlboro,Middlesex,Mass)

3. Esther\Hester Browne (b.8 Dec 1667-Marlboro,Middlesex,Mass;d.15 Dec 1667)

3. Ruth Browne (b.1667;d.15 Dec 1667)

3. Thomas Browne (b.15 Mar 1670-Marlboro,Middlesex,Mass;d.Jun 1693)

3. Daniel Browne (b.1671/1672-Marlboro,Middlesex,Mass)

3. Deborah Browne (b.20 Apr 1673-Marlboro,Middlesex,Mass;d.20 Dec 1731-Windham,W,CN)

sp: Jeremiah Meacham (b.3 Jan 1644-Salem,Essex,Mass;m.25 May 1693;d.14 Apr 1743-)

3. Abigail Browne (b.9 Mar 1675-Falmouth,Middlesex,Mass)

sp: John Hartshorn (b.1673)

3. Joseph Browne (b.1677-Falmouth,Middlesex,Mass;d.11 Jan 1766-Lexington,Middlesex,Mass)

sp: Ruhamah Wellington (b.1679;m.15 Nov 1699)

2. Thomas Makepeace

2. William Makepeace

sp: Ann Johnson (m.23 May 1661)

2. Hannah Makepeace

sp: Stephen Hoppin

2. Mary Makepeace

sp: Lawrence Willis (m.5 Aug 1656)

sp: Elizabeth Hawkredd (b.Ab1 1605-England)

2. Waitawhile Makepeace (c.22 May 1639-First Church of Dorchester,Dorchester,MA)

sp: Josiah Cooper

2. Joseph Makepeace (c.20 Sep 1646;d.1666-Boston,Suffolk,MA)

Individual Summary for Thomas Makepeace^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7}

21 Jan 2010

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born	22 Sep 1595	Burton, Dassett, Warwickshire, England	
Christened			
Died	1 Aug 1667	Boston, Suffolk, Mass	
Buried			

Nickname:	AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: M	ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 22 Feb 2005		

Parents

Father	Relationship	Mother	Relationship
William Makepeace	Biological	Mary	Biological

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place
Alice Brasier	1620
Elizabeth Hawkredd	

Sources

- Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.
- James Savage, A Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England, Before 1692, originally published in Boston 1860-1862.
- Weaver, Gustine Courson, Gustine Compendium, Powell & White, Cincinnati.
- Lester C. Gustin, The Gustine and Carlisle Genealogy, 1954, Modern Press, Newton, Mass.
- Charles Henry Pope, Pioneers of Massachusetts: A Descriptive List, Genealogical Publishing Co., 1977.
- Robert Charles Anderson, Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620-1633, Provo, UT: Ancestry.com 2000, Ancestry.com.
 "In a writing dated 1 August 1638, Mr. John Underhill "surrendered unto Mr. Thomas Makepeace of Dorchester, his house in Boston with an hundred acres of upland ground at Muddy River and ten acres of meadow or marsh ground there, and his share of woodland in the Islands with a garden at the house and another behind Mr. Parker's house to the quantity of half an acre and somewhat more, and also near half an acre upon the fort hill" [BTR <javascript:APop(p35361,170,204);> 1:39].
 On 13 January 1647[8] Mr. Thomas Makepeace and Roger Williams, both of Dorchester, made an agreement regarding seven acres of land in Dorchester neck purchased by Williams [SLR <javascript:APop(p38096,140,168);> 2:218]."
- William Makepeace, Genealogy of the Makepeace Families in the United States, From 1637 to 1857, Boston, 1857.

Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick
1793 – 1860
Claremont, New Hampshire – Spring Grove, Wisconsin

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you about a very important man in the history of our family. He was an explorer, a pioneer, a farmer, and a justice of the peace. He fought in a war. He was Mary Derrick's grandfather. (Remember Mary? She's the one that died in Nebraska leaving six orphan children.)

Rodolphus D. Derrick was born August 8, 1793 in Claremont, Sullivan County, New Hampshire. He was the 4th child of Ephraim and Polly Gustin Derrick, joining sisters Polly and Betsy and brother Morris. The family also had two older girls, Anna and Clarissa, from Ephraim's first marriage to Anna Dodge. Sometime before the next child was born, Bybie Luke in August of 1795, his family moved to Bethel in Windsor County, Vermont. These two places are just across the Connecticut River from one another. That river is the state line between New Hampshire and Vermont. In Vermont three more children were born; Bybie Luke, Sophia who only lived 6 months, and Eben. Then the family moved again, this time to Herkimer County, New York, probably Ephraim wanted to be near his brother John. This was a bigger move. It was there that Rodolphus spent most of his boyhood years.

What do you think they called him? I'm getting a little tired of typing such a long name over and over. I'll bet he had a nickname. We don't know what it was but how about if we call him Rody? Rody turned 19 in the year of 1812. The United States fought the War of 1812 with England, but Canada and the Indians were also involved. In Europe Napoleon had come to power in France and was trying to conquer Europe. Some of the stresses that brought on the War of 1812 were reflections of those European conflicts. England had blockaded Europe because of Napoleon. The British were boarding American ships and shanghaiing sailors, accusing them of being British deserters. Meanwhile France had sold us the Louisiana Purchase and Indians were alarmed at the thought of ever more colonists invading ever more of their lands. In Washington a group of War hawks came to power and they lit the match. Some of the famous names from the War of 1812 were Tecumseh, Andrew Jackson, Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, Dolly Madison, and Rody Derrick. (That's an exaggeration. Rody's only famous in our family for being in the War of 1812.) Tecumseh was killed. The Indian uprising was put down. The English burned down the White House, but Dolly Madison saved Stuart's portrait of Washington. Napoleon was defeated. The treaty of Ghent was signed. That's the treaty signed by the U.S. and Britain that ended the War of 1812. Britain was now unchallenged on the sea and left America alone. The US tried and failed to conquer Canada. Canada was the real winner of the War of 1812. Ten American armies crossed into Canada and all were driven out. We don't really know what Rody's involvement was in the war, just that he was in it and lucky for us, he survived.

When a young man, Rodolphus D. Derrick moved to Erie County, New York, where he was married to Loranda (Lorinda) Sheldon in 1817 in the town of Clarence Hollow.

In 1820, Rody went adventuring out west on the frontier. He left his wife, Lorinda, with a 2 year old, Rodolphus Fredrick, and a newborn baby, Harriet. How did she manage while her husband was out wandering in the wilderness? I'll bet she wasn't too thrilled about the whole affair.

The History of Green County version of the trek says Rodolphus accompanied two brothers-in-

law and their families who were on their way to Morgan County Illinois. The account that goes with Rody's journal in the Spencer and Goodpasture book says the trip was inspired by the trip of his sister Betsy and her husband Elisha Kellogg. Betsy, Elisha, and their five small children, and Elisha's brother, Seymour Kellogg, had gone to Illinois in 1818. So I think the Green County version may be wrong in saying who went with Rody on this grand trip. It appears from the journal that Rody spent the winter of 1820-21 with the Kelloggs. In the journal he starts out using the pronoun "I" (when he uses a pronoun at all). In later parts he uses "we" but its not at all clear who the "we" is. See how many of the places Rody talks about you can find on the map. Someday your mommy and I are going to retrace his trip. The following spring he returned to New York.

I'm including right here the entire text of the journal as it appears in the Spencer and Goodpasture book because it was too long to fit in my "Sources file." So here it is:

"AN EPIC JOURNEY IN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY BY RODOLPHUS DERRICK - APRIL 30, 1820 TO MARCH 31, 1821.

One of the most fascinating records left to posterity in the Derrick archives is a diary kept by Rodolphus Derrick during his travels down the Ohio River to the Illinois country in 1820 and 1821. Undoubtedly the trip was motivated by a similar journey made a couple of years earlier by Rodolphus' sister, Elizabeth Kellogg, and her husband, Capt. Elisha Kellogg. No doubt Rodolphus wished to see this new Illinois country for himself prior to undertaking any move from his old homestead at Clarence Hollow, New York. Rodolphus consumed an entire year in this expedition, while his wife Loranda remained at Clarence, perhaps to tend the store as well as care for two small children, Rodolphus Frederick and Harriet. The younger child actually was born only a few days after his father had left on his long journey to the West. (According to my (DZS) reading of the record, this statement is incorrect. Baby Harriet was born 4 Apr 1820 and her dad left 30 Apr 1820.)

April 30 - Left Clarence this morning and traveled east ten miles through Alden and Pembroke as far as King's Tavern, through the handsome and well-cultivated country. The land lies in handsome swells. From Kings, I traveled through Huntington, Sheldon, China, and Freedom, 42 miles. The face of the country through these towns is some different from Pembroke for the swells increase to hills and some of the first magnitude, but the country generally is very well farmed.

May 1 - Started from Freedom and traveled 4 miles through the woods by a line and then came into a road, which lead to Freeman's Tavern, on the Bigtree Pond, 7 miles. The most of this distance, mountains form its natural state, covered with lofty trees and a thick growth of underwood. From Freeman's, traveled 24 miles to Olean Point. There was not much to attract the attention of the traveler except the handsome grove of pine timber, which abounds in great plenty in this part of the country. The village of Olean is small at present, but owing to the great plenty of pine timber and the heavy tide of immigration to the southwest, it is a place of a good deal of business. Its situation is romantic beyond description. It is overhung on the south by a lofty mountain, at whose base flows the Allegheny.

May 2 - I remained at the point and viewed the busy mechanics making and launching their boats for

the emigrants. These boats were made of the coarsest material and destined for a voyage of three thousand miles.

May 3 - Purchased a boat in order to pass down the river.

May 4 - Left Olean Point at 3 o'clock, passed down 9 miles and came to anchor under the base of a lofty mountain. The passage of the river through the mountains is truly romantic. It would be a fit subject for the pencil of the painter.

May 5 - Started from our anchorage and passed down the river 34 miles to Jameson village, belonging to the Allegheny Indians. We were in great danger today from the rocks, shoals, and drift as our boat frequently stuck fast on the rocks and bars.

May 6 - Started from our anchorage and passed down the river 49 miles to the town of Warren which is situated on the right bank of the Allegheny at the mouth of the Conewango Creek. This forms the outlet to Chautauqua Lake and might form a good link in the chain of internal navigation by connecting the waters of Lake Erie with those of the Allegheny.

May 7 - Started from Warren and passed down the river 12 miles to the place called White Oak Chutes, where we were in great danger of losing our boat by running on a rock. In getting the boat off, I received a severe wound on my leg. Here we hired a pilot and passed on 3 miles, where we stayed one day.

May 8 - At the house of George Leggins. Here we hired a pilot to go with us to Franklin. This day we passed through a place called Pithole Rapids. It is a dangerous pass and awfully sublime. The channel is full of rocks. At the bottom of the rapids, the river turns sharply to the right, through the lofty mountains whose trembling tops threaten to bury its curling waters in oblivion. We sailed this 62 miles to the mouth of Oil Creek, which is strongly impregnated with a sort of bituminous oil.

May 10 - Sailed down the river 10 miles to the town of Franklin which is situated near the mouth of French Creek. This stream connects with Lake Erie by a portage of 15 miles from Waterford to Erie. Here we hired a pilot and passed down the river to Pittsburg, 140 miles in 4 days. In passing this distance, the traveler is struck with astonishment at the appearance of those lofty mountains which seem to reach the clouds and whose bare tops have defied the storms of ages. Other peaks seem to screen their heads by a thin growth of shrubs and plants. There are several handsome villages near the banks of the river.

May 13 - We passed a distance of several miles where the banks of the river had slipped from their former position - often the breadth of several rods to the depth of 20 or 30 feet. It had taken houses, orchards and fences.

May 14 - Arrived at Pittsburg, which is delightfully situated on the plain or point of land formed by the

junction of the Allegheny and Monongahela rivers, the former running from the northeast and latter from the southeast. The traveler is struck with astonishment on entering the town, which is enveloped in thick clouds of smoke, which affect respiration. The appearance of the houses is dark and gloomy. The numerous industries send immense columns of smoke into the air. There are few elegant buildings in Pittsburg compared with the towns of the same size. The streets are narrow and unpleasant with the exception of Liberty and Penns streets. The point of the plain is the place where old Fort Pitt formerly stood. The new fort is situated about a mile above the point and commands a handsome view of the town and river. In this plain is to be seen almost all kinds of machinery propelled by the power of steam. They have fuel (coal) in the mountains which is inexhaustible. Here is to be seen two beautiful bridges, one across the Allegheny and the other across the Monongahela. On the south side of the latter river on the top of a very high hill are some very elegant buildings which show themselves to a great advantage. Pittsburg is the county town of Allegheny County in latitude 40 degrees, being about 5 degrees north of Philadelphia. Pittsburg contains about 2,000 buildings and carries on a great deal of business.

May 15 - We left Pittsburg this morning and sailed down the river 30 miles to the town of Beaver. The river here is about a half mile wide and is a very beautiful stream of water. It is very delightful to sail on its smooth and unbroken surface. The town of Beaver is situated three fourths of a mile below the mouth of the Big Beaver Creek and on the high stoney plain where the old Fort McIntosh formerly stood. About 150 feet above the level of the river, the plain is amazingly full of pebbles - stones whose surfaces have been rounded by the friction of the waters of the Ohio. Beaver was laid out on a large scale in 1797 and established the court of justice for Beaver County, Pennsylvania. It has a court house and jail, a market house, a post and printing office, and about 60 or 70 houses. There is a well of water in this place, upwards of 100 feet deep. The water is drawn up by a windlass. Beaver is surrounded by large and well-farmed plantations.

May 16 - Sailed down the river as far as Georgetown, a village of Beaver County, situated on the left bank of the river on a plain similar to that of Beaver town. A few yards from the opposite shore, a little above the town, a spring rises from the bed of the river, throwing out a bituminous oil similar to that called Seneca oil, supposed to come from a bed of mineral coal lying five miles beneath the river. Georgetown is the dividing line between Pennsylvania and Virginia. Pennsylvania is on the left and Ohio on the right. From this place, we passed down the river 31 miles to the town of Steubenville, which is handsomely situated on a first and second bottom of the river which is extensive and well farmed. This place contains about 700 houses, three churches, a courthouse, market, townhouse and a great number of manufactories. There are several valuable flour mills near this place which send large quantities of flour to New Orleans. The town has a printing and post office and bids fair to be a place of considerable importance. It is surrounded by a rich and fertile country. Pittsburg is 73 miles by water, in a southwest direction.

May 17 - Sailed down the river to the town of Wellsburg, a town of Brooke County, Virginia, which has a handsome situation on a high bank of the Ohio. It contains about 20 dwellings, a courthouse, a jail, a pillory, a post office, and several public inns and stores and three or four large warehouses, each four

stories high. The country around this place, with the exception of a narrow bottom of the Ohio, is made up of the river and hills and therefore is very uneven. From this place, we sailed down the river 17 miles to Wheeling, which fronts the Ohio on a high gravelly bank and having immediately in back a hill, which is steep and lofty and so narrow at the top that in some places there is scarcely room for a wagon to pass along a precipice above the creek. This creek has a beautiful chain bridge extended across the stream to the height of 40 or 60 feet above the level of the water. Wheeling contains about 160 buildings, 12 stores, 2 potters of stone ware, a market house, a courthouse, and a jail. It is the seat of Justice for Ohio County, Virginia. This place carries on a considerable trade in hemp, cordage, and tobacco with New Orleans. We sailed from this place down the river 29 miles to Captain's Hand, which is a beautiful Island containing about 300 acres of excellent land and covered with a thick growth of timber and grapevines. This island is not settled owing to its being subject to inundation. This day we visited the place under the big grove, which is an astonishing mound of earth whose perpendicular height is 671 feet. The diameter of the top is 55 feet. Its sides are quite steep and overgrown on all sides with large trees, some of them three feet in diameter. The history of the antiquities which abound in this part of the country is most interesting when we view these lofty piles of earth created by the hand of man. They are sacred to the memory of some potent chief. Where is the Nation that once peopled these western hills thousands of years ago and have left so many monuments of their former greatness? But such questions we will leave with learned antiquarians.

May 18 - Sailed down the river 51 miles to the Little Muskingum River which is 100 yards wide at its mouth and has a handsome bridge. This stream is navigable with small craft a considerable distance from its mouth. Sailed down 4 miles to the mouth of Big Muskingum River, which is a fine gentle river 250 yards wide at its mouth and navigable without any obstruction for 110 miles. Marietta is finely situated at the mouth of the river, having about 100 houses on the upper and 50 on the opposite side of the river. Ship building is carried on here with spirit and is a place of considerable business. It contains a courthouse, a market house, a post office and printing office. There are also two rope walks, an academy, two churches and a steam flour mill. Marietta is the seat of Justice for Muskingum County, Ohio. It lies at latitude 37 degrees, 34 1 minutes North and 82 degrees 9 1 minutes West longitude. It is 146 miles southwest from Pittsburg by land at the mouth of the Muskingum River. A ferry boat is rapidly carried across the stream by means of a rope extending from bank to bank and a windlass ingeniously works at each end. About a mile above Marietta are some curious remnants of ancient fortification and very extensive. The country about this place is very prosperous and amazingly fertile, especially near the borders of the river.

May 19 - Sailed down the river 16 miles to Bland, an exquisite island. This island was but lately celebrated for its elegant buildings and other improvements of taste. Its former owner, Mr. B., was enticed away by Iron Bull and shortly afterward its buildings were burned to the ground. Only the stacks of chimneys remain as sorrowfull monuments of their former greatness. From this place, we sailed down 5 miles to Little Hocking River, which is about 80 yards wide at its mouth. From this, we sailed down 5 miles to the Big Hocking River. This is a considerable river of about 200 yards wide at its mouth and navigable 70 miles to New Lamster. On this river are quarries of freestone and mines of iron ore. Lead is said to have been discovered. Salt springs and coal also abound from this. We sailed

down 9 miles to Shads River, which is 150 yards wide at its mouth and navigable a considerable distance. Just above this river is a place called the "devil's hole". It is a remarkable cavern in the side of a high hill which extends a considerable ways into the hills and undoubtedly it contains many natural curiosities. Sailed down the river 30 miles to Standing Rock or Rock of Antiquity. This is seen standing in the water's edge on the right shore of the river. It is called Rock of Antiquity on account of its ancient engravings which show themselves on its smooth and almost perpendicular front. On it is represented the huge figure of a man smoking. He is sitting with his elbows on his knees, which seem to meet his breast. His shoulders and head are leaning forward and his pipe is in one hand. There are likewise a number of other engravings partly defaced by time and the friction of the water of the Ohio.

May 20 - Sailed down the river 34 miles to Point Pleasant, which is situated immediately below the great Kanawha River on an extensive bottom of the Ohio. It is the seat of Justice for Mason County, Virginia and contains 20 houses, a log courthouse and jail, a pillory and whipping post. The Kanawha river is 400 yards at its mouth and navigable about 250 miles. Upon this river are some very extensive salt works from which large quantities of salt are manufactured. From Point Pleasant, we sailed down the river 4 miles to Gallipolis, which is finely situated on a high sandy bank of the river on a fertile and extensive bottom commanding a handsome view. It is the seat of justice for Gallia County, Ohio, and contains about 100 houses. This town is settled mostly with French emigrants. From this place, we sailed down the river 20 miles to Little Guyant Creek which is navigable some distance.

May 21 - Sailed down 26 miles to Big Guyant River (Guyandotte?) which is 80 yards wide at its mouth and is a river of considerable importance. On a high bluff bank stands the village of Guyant. It is small and seems to be on the decline. We sailed down 14 miles to Great Sandy on the Tottery River (Big Sandy?) which is 350 yards wide at the mouth. This river is the dividing line between Virginia and Kentucky. It is navigable to the Qunsioto (?) Mountains, the lands along the river are rich and productive beyond description. From this place, we sailed down 23 miles to Sandy Creek, a considerable stream of Kentucky. .

May 22 - Sailed 16 miles to the Little Sister (Scioto?) River, which empties into the Ohio on the right, with a mouth 70 yards wide. Passed on 10 miles to Portsmouth, a village handsomely situated three quarters of a mile above the Big Sister (Scioto?) on a high bank and in a fine and extensive bottom of rich and fertile land. It is in Sister or Liota (Scioto?) County and contains about 70 houses, some neatly built of brick. The Scioto or Sister salt works are about 20 miles northeast of Portsmouth. The Scioto River is a considerable stream of the State of Ohio. It is 250 yards wide at its mouth and navigable almost to its source. On its banks are numerous villages and extensive and well cultivated country. Alexandria stands immediately below the mouth of the river and contains 20 or 30 houses and occupies a very handsome situation. This village has a favorable situation with the high and cone-shaped hills on the opposite side of the river faced with towering and perpendicular rocks whose summits have a thin growth of pine and hemlock. These combine with the beauty of the Ohio with its serpentine windings, all together a scene at once sublime and highly interesting.

May 23 - Sailed down the river 39 miles to the village of Manchester in Adams County, Ohio. It is

pleasantly situated on the right bank of the river and contains about 30 houses. Some neatly built of brick and all fronting the river and therefore scattered.

May 24 - Sailed down 12 miles to Maysville, This is the oldest landing place on the Ohio in Kentucky. It is in Mason County and is situated on the south side of the Ohio. It stands upon a lofty and uneven bank, having the river hill close behind it. It contains 70 or 80 dwellings, a postoffice, several mercantile stores, and public inns. There is an extensive walk, several steam mills and other industries. This place carries on a considerable trade in hemp and cordage with New Orleans. Passed down from this place 21 miles to the village of Augusta, which is handsomely situated on the left bank of the Ohio, with a rich and extensive bottom and a fine view of the Ohio. It is the seat of justice for Bracken County, Kentucky, and contains about 50 houses, a courthouse, jail, and several stores and taverns. There is a handsome brick school house.

May 25 - Sailed down 43 miles to the Little Miami River. This is a considerable river, 60 yards wide and navigable with small craft. Up the mouth of this river is a sand bar that stretches out almost across the Ohio. In passing this bar, we were in great danger of being overturned by a heavy gust of wind. Up the river about a mile is the town of Columbia,- where the bottom is very extensive and amazingly fertile, but more or less subject to inundation. They are, however, finely farmed and produce all the necessities of life in abundance. Here is the finest orchards that I ever saw and the best fruit.

May 26 - Sailed down 8 miles to the Licking River which is a considerable river of Kentucky. It is navigable 70 miles with small craft. Newport stands just above the mouth of this river, having a fine view of the Ohio and Cincinnati. Opposite it is a thriving village with a number of handsome brick and other buildings, all fronting the Ohio. The U.S. Arsenal, a place of deposit for arms and other munitions of war, fronts the river and is a large and elegant building. Cincinnati is handsomely situated on the first, second, and third bottoms of the river opposite Newport. It is a flourishing town with rich land well settled country around it. It is the seat of justice for Hamilton County, Ohio, and contains about 2,000 buildings, with the most of them neatly built of brick. It has an elegant courthouse, a jail, 21 market houses, a land office, a post and printing office, 40 mercantile stores and various branches of mining are carried on with spirit. There is a considerable number of industries of different kinds carried on here. There is a steam flour mill, 7 stories high, propelled by the power of steam (70 horse power). Cincinnati lies in Latitude 32 degrees and 59 minutes North; Longitude 85 degrees and 44 minutes west. It is the principal town in what is called Symms Purchase. Cincinnati was laid out by Judge Symms in 1788. This same year, he brought out a number of settlers who established themselves in the vicinity of the new town. When we look back only the short period of 33 years, when the place was a howling wilderness and then view it in its present flourishing situation, we are struck with wonder and surprise at the accomplished growth of this country and the increasing industry of the hardy sons of the west. It has outstripped the growth of any town in the U.S. except Baltimore and bids far to be the rival of the west.

May 27 - Sailed down the river 27 miles to the mouth of Great Weane (Miami?) River. This is an important river of the state of Ohio. It is 450 yards wide and occupies with its tributary streams, a very

rich and important part at Ohio. There are not many settlements near the mouth of this river in the southwestern extremity of the State. The river is the dividing line between Ohio and Indiana. The river runs a due north course to Lat. 41 degrees, 40 minutes which is the western boundary of Indiana. On this river are some of the finest settlements in the state. The land is fertile beyond description and affords some of the best mill seats in the country, which are occupied with excellent mills, sending large quantities of flour yearly to New Orleans.

Passed 3 miles to Lawrenceburg which is finely situated on an extensive rich bottom on the right bank of the river. It is the seat of Justice for Dearborn County, Indiana, and contains about 100 houses. This town is but ten years old and bids to be a place of considerable importance.

May 28 - Sailed down the river 30 miles to Big Bone Creek. Back about three miles from the mouth of the Creek is Big Bone Lake, where there has been found bones of a monstrous size. Not long since dug up 11 feet under the surface of a stiff blue clay, these appeared to be the bones of a different species of animal, but all remarkably large. Some were supposed to be those of a mammoth. Among these bones were found two horns, each weighing 150 pounds, 16 feet long, and 18 inches in circumference at the big end; grinders weighing from 3 to 10-1/2 pounds each; one tusk weighing one hundred pounds, 21 inches in circumference. The bones of one jaw nearly filled a barrel. This information I gained from a gentleman who assisted in digging them up and would attest to the truth of the above. He is a resident of Cincinnati. Sailed 37 miles to the town of Vera, on the right bank of the river. At this place are some vineyards owned by the Smiths from which they manufacture large quantities of wine. Passed on 4 miles where we left our boat and went back into the country 3 miles to the house of John Edson.

May 29 - Here I remained till the 20th of June. The country in these parts is made up of hills, but the soil is very rich and productive. It is covered in its natural state with a heavy forest of almost all kinds of timber, such as black and white walnut. There is also white and blue ash, black and honey locust nut, magnolia trees, four different kinds of poplar, besides numerous kinds of other timber.

June 24 - Visited the Smith's settlement, who appear to be very industrious. The plantation occupies about 3 miles of the bottom of the Ohio River and is well farmed. They have some very extensive crops and vineyards from which I think come as good wine as ever I tasted. They likewise have fruit of every description.

June 26 - This day I discovered a mound of earth of about 30 feet in diameter and 20 feet in height. It is situated on a very high hill one and a half miles from the river and facing the river. It was covered with trees of the first magnitude. We purchased a skiff and sailed down the river 6 miles to the Kentucky River. This is a large river, 300 yards wide and navigable 250 miles. At its mouth stands the village of Port William which commands a handsome view of the Ohio River and is situated on a rich, fertile, and extensive bottom. Passed down 13 miles to the town of Madison, which is situated on the right bank of the river. It was laid out in 1770 and has flourished very fast ever since. It contains 150 buildings.

June 30 - Sailed down the river 65 miles to Jeffersonville which is situated on the right bank of the

river. The town was laid out in 1802. Since that time it has grown in proportion to the surrounding country. It is the seat of justice for Clark County and contains a land office for the disposal of U.S. land, and a post and printing office are established. Here, half a mile below this place, are the Great Falls of the Ohio which drop 221 feet in two miles. At the head of these falls, a rock extends, nearly closing the river in the form of a mill dam which deadens the water up the river for 20 miles. The channel of the river below this is full of islands. There are two pilots appointed by the State to run the boats down these falls. Louisville is situated at the head of the falls in the State of Kentucky and contains about 400 houses, 2 printing offices, 20 stores and several warehouses, and a post office. It is a port of entry and the seat of justice for Jefferson County, Kentucky. Also at Louisville is a banking company, a paper mill, an iron foundry for the casting of all kinds of iron ware, a glass factory, a saw mill, and a flour mill powered by steam. There is a cotton factory which also uses steam power.

This place trades largely in all kinds of country produce with New Orleans.. We passed down these falls on an Orleans boat in 7 minutes. It is truly astonishing and sublime to the passenger to pass these falls, to see the impetuous waters roll and tumble among the huge piles of rock and threaten to bury the boat in oblivion at every turn. At the bottom of the falls was one extensive whirlpool which threatened to bury the boat in its curling crevices.

Shippingport is situated immediately below the falls in Kentucky. It is a very good landing place for boats. It contained 60 or 70 houses, an extensive flour mill and other buildings. It likewise is a point of entry and at this time, there were 18 steam boats in the harbor waiting for the rich commodities of the country.

New Albany stands on the opposite shore of the river, one mile below the falls and contains about 100 buildings and is a place of considerable business. From this place, we sailed on down the river 13 miles to the Salt River. This is a river of considerable size and navigable 60 or 70 miles and 250 yards wide at its mouth. It is called Salt River on account of a Salt spring situated near its banks from which large quantities of salt are made.

July 1 - Sailed down the river 62 miles to Blue River which is 200 yards wide. This is a very long and crooked river of Indiana, navigable 250 miles. A little below the mouth of this river stands the village of Leavenworth. It is a new town and contains about 20 houses.

July 2 - Sailed down the river 36 miles to Hanging Rock. It is called by way of eminence, the Lady Washington. It shows a bare perpendicular front of solid rock about 100 feet in height, commencing at the water's edge. This rock would make a good site for a town, having a fine command of the river above and below for several miles. On the back side, it slopes off by a gradual descent into the surrounding country. Here, the river hills end and the flat country commences. There is a bluff now and then.

Sailed down the river 57 miles to Green River. This is a valuable stream of Kentucky. It has a gentle current, navigable 150 miles and after winding through a most fertile country for 200 miles, enters into the Ohio.

July 3 - Passed down 75 miles to Wabash River. This is a large and important river, navigable 450 miles. This river is the dividing line between Indiana and Illinois. Forty miles above the mouth of this

river in Kentucky is the Great Bend in the Ohio River. It is 25 miles around and only 2 1/2 miles across (by land). At the northern extremity of this bend is the Yellow Banks which contain large beds of copper. Opposite this place, stands the town of Evansville. It is of but two years growth and contains about 60 houses. Big Rigum Creek puts into the river just below the town. About 60 miles above this place, we just discovered the canebrake which grows in great abundance.

July 4 - This day we traveled 28 miles to the town of Harmony. It is a west course. The land this distance is of an excellent quality. This day we discovered an ancient mound or Indian grave of about 15 feet in height and 30 in circumference. It is just as you reach the bottom lands of the Wabash, three miles from the river. Harmony is situated on the bank of the river 70 miles from its junction with the Ohio. It contains about 300 houses, a large church, and a town clock. It is settled with Germans, called Mennonites. Their domestic laws are similar to the Shakers. They are very industrious people and very soberly.

July 6 - Crossed the Wabash and traveled 6 miles to the Fox River. This distance is a rich bottom of land covered with river poplars and canebrakes, the latter from 5 to 25 feet in height and nettles from 3 to 6 feet high. From this, we passed on 17 miles to Lotternin (Carmi?), which is a thriving town of White County, Illinois. It is situated on the Little Wabash River, 40 miles from the mouth of the same and contains a courthouse, a jail, several stores and about 100 houses. Here, I stayed for some time and visited the country about this river, which in general is very good, but rather unhealthy.

July 25 - Started from Lormi (Carmi?) and traveled 22 miles this day. We passed over a dry and barren country with the exception of the Seven Miles Prairie, which is a beautiful tract of land.

July 26 - Wednesday. Traveled from this prairie and crossed Hogs Prairie which is 11 miles wide and 7 or 8 long. We traveled from this area, 8 miles to Maries Prairie which is 13 miles long. Saw but one house in the whole distance. This day we had to travel 9 miles without water, under the vertical rays of a burning sun. This day we traveled 21 miles.

July 27 - Thursday. Started from Maries Prairie and traveled 14 miles without food or drink. At the end of which I had an illness which delayed us the most of the day. We traveled on for 5 miles to Walnut Hill Prairie (near present-day Centralia) where we stayed the night.

July 28 - This day we passed over some very beautiful prairie and a part of Grand Prairie to the town of Carlyle which is 24 miles. It is situated on the head waters of of the Kaskaskia River. It is called Upper and Lower Carlyle. Upper Carlyle is about one mile from the river on a high and beautiful precipice which gives the beholder a beautiful and extensive view.

July 29 - We traveled over this prairie 4 miles where I remained confined with the ague and fever. The remainder of the day here, I purchased a horse and traveled 30 miles over a country mostly prairie.

July 30 - We crossed this day the Looking Glass Prairie which extends 250 miles in length.

July 31 - This day rode one mile to Edwardsville, shaken with the ague. This is the seat of justice for Madison County, Illinois and contains 90 or 100 houses. About this place is some of the best settlements in the State. In the afternoon, we started from Edwardsville and traveled 12 miles to Alton, which is a thriving village, containing 60 or 70 houses. From this, we passed 10 miles to Pidgeon Creek. We passed this day, a tract of land called the American Bottom, which lies on the east side of the Mississippi River and is in some places 50 miles in extent and fertile beyond description.

August 1 - Traveled 20 miles to Macoupin Creek, thence 6 miles to Apple Creek. Both are fine streams of water and are covered near their banks with considerable timber. They both empty into the Illinois River.

August 3 - Traveled 22 miles over a beautiful country to the Mubastue Creek. This country is the handsomest I ever beheld. As you travel over these prairies, you almost fancy yourself in the Elysian fields. Here, you come on a tract of land of several hundred miles in circumference, as handsome as the imagination can present. '

August 30 - Left this place of Shawneetown, which is 200 miles southeast. I arrived in 5 days. This place is 30 miles south of Carmi on the Ohio River and 10 miles below the mouth of the Wabash. It lies in Lat. 37 degrees, 66 minutes. This village formerly belonged to the Shawnee Nation of Indians. It now has about 50 indifferent cabins and roofed houses, with the exception of a few which are not shingled. It has a post office, several taverns, and some stores and shops.

Sept. 4 - From this, I sailed down 8 miles to the Sutin River (Saline) , which is an important river of the State of Illinois. Some twelve miles up this river from the Ohio, are some very extensive salt works belonging to the U.S. The price of salt at the works is 70 cents per bushel. They manufacture yearly about 200,000 bushels. In the vicinity of these works are to be found fragments of ancient pottery ware of an enormous size. Three miles below this river is a large butter rock. Here is run a formidable work of nature. A large perpendicular front is of rock jutting out from a lofty land, bounding the river for a mile above and below, having wellenvisioned forms in the scene. The buttery is about 22 feet high in a circular form, and one quarter of a mile in length. The beholder would suppose it was formed for the purpose of the boldest and strongest defense. Its upper edge slopes off gradually to the river's edge. The lower end is broken and huge rocks have left there former beds and taken a position in the river below (Tower Rock?).

Sailed down 10 miles to another rock or house of nature. Here, you are presented with a most stupendous vision. Solid works of nature for a half mile. Right before you reach this cave, you have a front view of a beautiful perpendicular smooth limestone wall, or solid mass of rock, 120 feet high. This wall has an opening a little above the high water mark and presents a mouth of about 40 feet in circumference. It narrows from the bottom to the top as it ascends, making an arch of about 20 feet and running back several hundred feet. (Cave in Rock State Park ?).

Sept. 5 - Passed from this place to the Cumberland River, 32 miles. This is a large river, 380 yards wide and navigable with vessels to Nashville and with boats 300 miles further. This river is partly of

Kentucky and partly of Tennessee. It heads in the Cumberland Mountains and is an important river. At its mouth, is a small village, containing 30 or 40 houses, a warehouse, a postoffice, and several stores.

Passed on 73 miles to the north of the Tennessee River. This is a very long, crooked and important river of the state of Tennessee. It is navigable 900 miles from its mouth, which is 600 yards wide in Lat. 37 degrees, 11 minutes North. The lands along this river, as well as the Ohio, is fertile beyond description. The river bottoms in their natural state are covered with thick forest and canebrakes.

Sept. 6 - Passed on from this place to Fort Mason, 71 miles. This fort stands on a high, dry bank on the right side of the Ohio and commands a fine view of the river. This place, however, is not very eligible for a fort or settlement. As a station, it is not of much importance to the U.S. and the swamps and ponds of stagnant water make it unfit for a settlement.

The French had a fort here as early as 1755, and under the same name which it bears at present. It is Lat. 37 degrees, 12 minutes North. Passed on from this place to the mouth of the Ohio (38 miles) which is 8 or 10 yards(?) wide. There is no settlement near the mouth of this river, owing to its being subjected to inundation. From the mouth of this river, below to New Madrid, is 70 miles. It is situated on the right bank of the river and was laid out on a very large scale. From this to the Arkansas River, it is 325 miles. This river is navigable 3,000 miles and is 900 yards wide. From this to Natchez, it is 297 miles. From this to New Orleans, it is 354 miles.

Sept. 7-9 - Passed up the Mississippi River 171 miles to St. Louis, which is the capital of Missouri. Situated on the west bank of the Mississippi on a limestone bank and contains about 300 houses it bids fair to be a place of immense trade. From this to the mouth of the Missouri River is 15 miles. This is an important river which is 400 to 600 yards wide at its mouth.

Sept. 10 - Passed on 18 miles to the Illinois River. From the mouth of the Illinois to Pittsburg is a distance of 694 miles and from there to Olean Point is 300 miles. The total distance to Clarence, NY is 1,401 miles (from the Illinois River?). The Illinois River is 400 yards wide at its mouth and navigable without any obstruction for 400 miles. It has a great number of rivers and creeks as tributaries and some of them very large. The country of the Illinois is not excelled in beauty, richness of soil or pleasantness of situation by any country in the U.S. or perhaps in the world. It is truly delightful and picturesque. It yields great quantities of grapes of very good flavor. Coal mines and salt springs abound. On a branch of the Illinois River on Mum Hill has been discovered several beautiful lakes near the border of the river.

Sept. 15 - Passed up the Illinois River 100 miles to the mouth of Mulster Creek. Here, I remained till Feb. 17 (1821) and visited various parts of the country for several hundred miles in extent. The rivers and creeks were numerous which enter into the Illinois.

Feb. 17 - Started from William Kellogg's and traveled 30 miles to the house of William Ditrous on Spring Creek, over a most beautiful country of prairie lying in handsome rolling swells and lake waters.

Feb. 18 - Passed over a prairie 6 miles to Richland Creek, to the house of William Smith, where I remained 2 days. This creek is a fine stream of water and the timber along its borders is excellent.

Feb. 20 - Traveled 20 miles to the Sangamon River, which I had to ford in this cold season of the year. Passed on a mile where I put up for the night.

Feb. 21 - Traveled on 10 miles to Elkhart, which is situated in the center of a beautiful and extensive prairie. From thence, passed on 8 miles to the head of Lake Fork Creek This day I saw numerous amount of deer and an abundance of turkeys.

Feb. 22 - Traveled 40 miles over beautiful prairie to the north branch of the Sangamon River. Here, I nearly died. Spent most of the night in search of the trading house, but not finding it, I was obliged to suffer a cold stormy night in the lonely wilderness where nothing was heard but the doleful hooting of the night owl and the dismal howling of the ravenous wolf.

Feb. 23 - Traveled 2 miles and fell in company with the traders who directed me to the trading house.

Feb. 25 - Here, I remained 2 days. Traveled 25 miles to Nanut (Walnut?) Creek. The country in these parts is handsome beyond description. Here, I struck up a fire and rested through the night very comfortably.

Feb. 26 - Left my camp and traveled 35 miles over a very beautiful country and came into the timber on the streams which put into the Wabash River. Here, I fixed my camp for the night, but suffered from the cold northwest wind which blew hard.

Feb. 27 - Traveled 3 miles and came to the settlement on the north arm of the Grand Prairie. From thence, I traveled 18 miles to the Wabash River, which is about 400 yards wide. On the right bank, stands the town of Terre Haute, a thriving village containing about 100 houses. Three miles above the town stands Fort Harrison. The country about this river is mostly prairie and very handsome. This place is 450 miles by water above the mouth of the river.

Feb. 28 - Traveled 25 miles to Eel River, over a poor and desolate looking country. Stayed at the Thomases on Eel River.

March 1 - Traveled 26 miles this day. I crossed the north branch of White River, 73 miles above Vincennes. This is a beautiful stream of water, bordered with fine bottom lands which are covered in their natural state with lofty timber.

March 2 - Traveled 14 miles to Bloomington, a thriving town in Monroe County, about two years old. It contains about 150 houses. The country around this place is of very good quality, but very heavily timbered.

March 3 - I traveled 12 miles to Salt Creek where I put up for the night at Mr. Shields. Crossed the Creek and traveled 32 miles over some very good land and put up for the night at Mr. Woods house in Swimen.

March 4 - Traveled 2 miles and crossed Driftwood Fork of White River about 70 miles from the mouth of the river. Thence, passed on to Brownston, the seat of justice of Jefferson County. It contains 70 or 80 houses and is a thriving village. From this place, I traveled 10 miles up the river to Mr. Shress where I remained 2 days.

March 7 - Started from Mr. Shress and traveled 10 miles to Mutton Creek which I crossed with some difficulty and passed on 6 miles to Geneva and Sand Creek. This is a small town and of one year's growth, but contains 20 houses. I crossed this creek and traveled 7 miles up the land to Colombia, which is a small town containing 15 or 20 houses. Re-crossed the creek and put up for the night at the house of Frederick Curtis.

March 8 - Traveled 4 miles to Wissenater Creek. From there, 6 miles, where I put up for the night- at the house of Mr. Senily, in Reply. The land this day varies in soil and is uneven.

March 9 - Traveled 5 miles to the village of Napoleon, which contains 20 or 30 buildings. From there, I traveled 25 miles over a land which was not much settled.

March 10 - Traveled 3 miles to Brookville situated in the fork of the White Water River and is the seat of justice for Franklin County. It contains 300 houses, a courthouse, and a jail and bank. It also contains several stores, taverns, and grocery stores. This town is about 70 miles from the mouth of the river. From this town, I traveled 8 miles up the river to Fairfield, which contains 50 or 60 houses. The country about this place is very uneven, but the soil is generally good. From this place, I traveled 12 miles and stayed the night at Mr. Hammonds, who was formerly from Georgia.

March 11 - Traveled 2 miles from the dividing line between Indiana and Ohio. From thence, passed 3 miles to Esford, which contains about 70 houses. Thence, 17 miles to the Big Miami River. The country this day is very good and well formed. Crossed the river 50 miles from its mouth and passed up three miles to Middletown, which is pleasantly situated on the east side of the river and contains about 350 buildings. Here, I stayed for the night at the sign of the Black Horse Inn.

March 12 - Traveled 6 miles to the town of Franklin which contains 300 houses and the seat of justice for Butler County. This is situated on the east bank of the Miami River. It is in the midst of a rich and flourishing country. There are a number of excellent flour mills along this river.

Passed on 18 miles to Dayton which is the seat of Justice for Montgomery County, situated on the east bank of the Miami River. It is just below the mouth of the Mud River and it contains about 400 houses, a courthouse, jail, a meeting house, and a considerable number of stores and other public buildings. There is a handsome toll bridge over the Miami at this place. From here, I traveled 12 miles to Fairfield which is situated two miles southwest of Mud Prairie and it contains about 150 houses, 3

stores, and 2 houses of public entertainment.

March 13 - Traveled 14 miles to Springfield, the seat or justice for Clark County and contains 350 houses of all description. From Dayton to this place, there is a considerable portion of the country which is prairie and some is excellent forming land. I discovered this day several mounds or Indian Graves of about 30 feet in height and 15 or 20 feet in diameter at the base. Some of them were covered with trees of the first magnitude. They were in the form of a cone. From Springfield, I traveled 12 miles and put up for the night at the house of Mr. Norton from New York.

March 14 - Traveled from this place to Darby Creek, 18 miles over a very poor tract of country. A considerable part of it is a wet clay prairie. Crossed Darby Creek and traveled 10 miles over poor land and put up at a private house.

March 15 - Traveled 3 miles to Franklin which is situated on the western bank of the Sister (Scioto?) River. It is the seat of justice for Franklin County and contains a courthouse, jail, and several stores. There are three public buildings and about 100 dwelling houses. Crossed over the Scioto on a toll bridge to Columbus, which is beautifully situated on the eastern bank. It is the seat of government for the State of Ohio. It contains a state house, a penitentiary, a considerable number of mercantile stores, inns, dress shops, warehouses and about 400 dwellings. From Columbus, I traveled 3 miles in an easterly direction to Alum Creek, thence a northerly direction up the creek 20 miles to the town of Zoar, where there are some excellent flour mills. From this place, I traveled 2 miles to Berkshire. The country from Columbus to this place is very good and well farmed.

March 17 - Traveled 18 miles to Perrysville which is situated on Blackfork of Mohegan Creek and from thence, I traveled 9 miles to the house of Mr. Doyles where I put up for the night. I passed a piece of woods which was 7 miles in extent. The timber is mostly chestnut.

March 18 - Traveled 4 miles to the house of K. Sheldon. Here, I remained 4 days and viewed this part of the country which is very good, but some of it uneven. It produces fine corn and rye.

March 22 - Traveled 14 miles to Wooster, the seat of justice for Wayne County. This contains a courthouse and jail, several stores and taverns and about 70 dwelling houses. From this place, I traveled 12 miles and put up at a private house in the midst of 73 miles of woods.

March 23 - Traveled 17 miles to Medina on the new state road. Medina is the county seat for Medina County and contains a courthouse nearly finished and store and 10 or 12 dwellings. From thence, I traveled 20 miles over a poor tract of land.

March 24 - Traveled 12 miles to Cleveland, the seat of justice for Cuyahoga County. It contains about 100 dwellings.. a courthouse, a post and printing office, a rope walk, several warehouses, stores and inns. It is situated on the eastern bank of the river on a high bank and has a fine view of Lake Erie and the surrounding country. From this place, I traveled 20 miles to the Chagrin River. The village of

Chagrin is situated on the southwest bank and contains two stores, one inn, 50 dwellings and a fine set of mills.

March 25 - Traveled 10 miles over a very good tract of land and very well farmed to Painsville which is situated on the southwest bank of the Grand River and contains about 130 buildings of all description. This place is 3 miles from the mouth of the river and has a handsome situation. This is the finest country for fruit on the border of the Lake. Crossed Grand River and traveled 20 miles and put up for the night. The snow fell this night to 6 inches deep.

March 26 - Traveled 10 miles, the worst traveling I ever saw. This place contains 40 or 50 dwellings and a house of public entertainment. There are several stores and an excellent set of mills. Traveled 19 miles and put up at the house of H. Sperry one mile east of the dividing line between Ohio and Pennsylvania.

March 27 - Traveled 31 miles to Erie over a very good and well settled country. This town is situated on the shore of Lake Erie and contains a courthouse, market house, a number of stores and inns and 300 dwelling houses. From Erie, I traveled 4 miles and put up for the night.

March 28 - Traveled 16 miles to Twenty-Mile Creek on which there is a fine set of mills From this, I traveled 4 miles to the state line of New York. From this, I traveled 8 miles, where I put up for the night at William's tavern.

March 29 - Traveled 9 miles to Fredonia, the county seat of Chautauqua County..

March 30 - Traveled to Buffalo, 45 miles.

March 31 - Traveled to Clarence, arriving home on March 31, 1821."

So what do you think about this adventure? Do you think it sounds fun? Exciting? Boring? I think it would be very fun to visit all the places he describes, first of all to see if we could find them and then to compare how they've changed, and to know that we were a part of it all through our great-great-great grandfather(2 more greats in your case). I wish he had told more about the people he met along the way and visited. The parts about getting very ill out in the middle of the Illinois prairie and about almost freezing to death don't sound fun, but he survived them. Why do you think he spent so much time describing all the rivers and streams he passes? I think it's because in 1820 there were no roads or highways into the wilderness. The waterways were the roads. Rivers and streams were the main way people got to places and moved their products to markets.

In 1832 Rody's father died in Clarence Hollow, New York. This may be one factor in Rody's move westward to Wisconsin. But another very important event occurred in 1832 that was just as important. The Blackhawk War ended. You may be saying, "Oh, no, not another war!" but yes, and this one was important to our family in a different way. None of our ancestors were in it.

Blackhawk was a Sauk Indian Chief. So was Keokuk, but he was a chief of a different band of

Sauk Indians. In 1830 Chief Keokuk sold 26,500,000 acres of Sauk land east of the Mississippi to the United States government for three cents an acre. Much of this land was in Illinois and Wisconsin and included the area that had been home to Chief Blackhawk and his band of Indians for 150 years. Blackhawk didn't agree to this sale. He just returned from a hunt one day and there were white settlers in his backyard building log cabins. At first when soldiers came Blackhawk took his people west across the Mississippi River. But then he came back and fought. And that was the Blackhawk War. Of course he lost. Hundreds of his people were killed, and Chief Blackhawk was put in the custody of Chief Keokuk, the man who had betrayed him. And all the lands east of the Mississippi River were cleared of "hostile" Indians. That's when settlers began to pour into Wisconsin. There were still Indians here as you'll hear about further along in this story, but they weren't fighting with the settlers.

Rodolphus Derrick laid claim to his Wisconsin land in Green County in 1836. According to his descendant Richard Nyman, the story goes something like this:

In 1836 Wisconsin was not yet a state. To buy land Rodolphus had to go all the way to the federal land office in Milwaukee. He found the land he wanted, Sections 3 and 4 in the towns of Spring Grove and Decatur, and he walked all the way to Milwaukee to buy them. For some reason the sections were oddly shaped and bigger than other sections so he ended up with about 2,000 acres. Over the years he sold off pieces to other settlers such as the TenEycks. During one transaction he accidentally sold off the wrong land and found himself with hilly terrain instead of the fertile prairie he had intended to keep.

Here's an account from the "History of Green County" of Rody's coming to Wisconsin:

"In 1836, he came to Green County and purchased for himself and other parties, 1,200 acres of land in Sections 3 and 4 in the present towns of Spring Grove and Decatur. In the fall of 1838, he removed with his family to Wisconsin, stopping at White Oak Springs in what is now Lafayette County, where his two sons, Frederick and Alonzo, were at work in the lead mines. Here he remained until spring, keeping a boarding house during the winter. He then removed to Illinois, locating near Savannah. In 1840, he sent his son, Alonzo, with a hired man and team, to his land in Green County, who broke land preparatory to a crop the following year. In April, 1841, Rodolphus removed with his family to the town of Spring Grove, and there resided until his death."

When the Derricks moved here in 1841 they were a family of real pioneers. Besides Rody and Polly there were 8 children: Fred was 23, Harriet 21, Alonzo 19, Frank (that's our ancestor) was 17. Then came three girls - Statira was 15, Pauline 12, and Elvira 9, and a baby of six months, Helen Irine. Rody's mother, Elizabeth Gustin Derrick, may well have come with them since she is buried in Wisconsin. It's a good thing he had three strong young sons because pioneering was a lot of work in 1841. And you will read about all the work the girls had to help with in the story I am writing about his wife, Lorinda Sheldon Derrick. Here are excerpts of an account of life in the original cabin built by Rody and Loranda at Spring Grove, Green County, Wisconsin, described by a granddaughter, Ida L. Klumb of Olympia, Washington in 1927 (See Spencer and Goodpasture book, pp.477 - 483).

"The house was made of logs and partitioned off . . . into two rooms. The north end of the lower part was used for a kitchen-dining room and a sitting room. The south end was used for sleeping quarters and a play room for the children. There was only one door and two windows in each of these rooms. The bedsteads were wooden and home made, with high posts on each corner in which curtains were fastened to make them private. A hallway ran between these two rooms and one door on the east and one on the west. Steps behind the east door led to the upper story in which there were two rooms

with partitions made of logs.

"As there was no sawmill in those times, the floors were made of puncheons which were logs split and smoothed on one side with an adze. The rough side was laid next to the ground. There was a large fireplace on the north side of the kitchen...All of the buildings on the homestead were constructed of logs and they consisted of corncrib, barns, chicken houses, hen coops, carpenter shop, sheds, and a smoke house. (Ida) remembers the smoke house very vividly as it used to be filled with meat every fall. The meat was smoked and cured for winter use. The carpenter shop was very much used by Rodolphus, who was a handy workman with carpenter tools.

"The only kind of chairs used in the Abby (they called their log cabin home 'the Abby') in the year 1840 and some years later, were splint bottom chairs. They were all homemade. One chair in particular, I remember. It was a big rocking chair with splint bottom and back. These splints came from the inside bark of elm trees, arched and cut into proper lengths, then woven back and forth until the bottom of the chair would be covered. Frames of the chair, back legs and rounds, were fashioned from small limbs of walnut trees which were very plentiful. The rocking chair mentioned above was very substantial and was used for many, years .

"Lamps were not known in the home. For lighting the old log cabin, pine nuts and tallow candles were used

"Besides the homemade splint bottom chairs, there were wooden cradles for the babies made of walnut wood. Bookcases and all cupboards used in the Abby were made of wood from the farm. One of the bookcases did service until 1873 and later

"The rail fences in these days were made of rails split from small logs. Gates for these fences were made of small poles and hung on wooden hinges to swing in or out. A box filled with stones was used as a weight attached to the gate with a rope in such a manner that when the gate was released for opening, this weight would pull it open.

"All of the doors in the Abby had homemade latches and the latch rested in a catch made of wood. A string ran through a hole in the door and served to raise the latch. A button was attached to each end of the string and when one wished to go either way, it was only necessary to pull on the string and the latch would fly up releasing it from its keeper and the door could be opened. It was a reminder of when Little Red Riding Hood visited her grandmother and the big wolf ate her up.

"Harvesting the grain was all done with hand sickles and cradles, which was a slow tedious process. Thrashing was accomplished by means of treadmills operated by horses walking on a revolving floor. A very primitive method from the present means of threshing. Ploughs to cultivate the fields were homemade and drawn by ox teams, which was very slow work

"Wild grapes, blackberries, crab apples, hawthorns, and black and white mulberry trees grew in the yard of the old home. There were many nut trees, such as hickory, walnut, butternut. and others. Silver maple trees grew on each side of the path that led to the west door of the house, making a beautiful picture in the spring of the year. A large pine tree stood in the southwest corner of the yard and Lombard poplars were scattered around, along with a few pepper trees. . . . An orchard had been set out early and many kinds of trees bore fruit used in the home.

"The well on the Derrick place was dug by hand and lined with stones gathered on the place. They were laid together with ashes from the wood burned in the fireplace and mixed with a certain amount of lime. The mortar hardened to hold the stones fast. There was no cement to be had in those

early days.

"The well was 60 feet deep and to get the water to the top, a windlass was positioned over the top, to which was attached a rope and two long buckets. In this manner, when a full bucket was raised to the surface, the empty one was lowered down to be filled. The water was of a very fine quality. The well reminded one of the old song and poem, 'The Old Oaken Bucket- That Hung in the Well'.

"Grandfather helped to build the first bridge across the Sugar River.

"In the old log home were many varied experiences in the form of births, marriages, and deaths. Four of the children were married here: Harriet, Statira, Pauline, and Elvira. The latter was known in her later years as Aunt Vie by everyone who knew her."

A small village grew up next to Rody's property. The following excerpt is from notes copied by Ina Nyman from "History of Old Clarence" by Bell Ten Eyck Fleming.

"The old village plot was located on land in Section 2, which was first settled by Wm. Sherry in the spring of 1841. . . Clarence was known in those days as Tenneyville. It was later named Clarence in honor of Squire Derrick, the name of the town from which he came. (The village of Clarence bordered Rody's property.) . . . Morris Derrick, brother of Squire Derrick, kept a small stock of groceries and liquors . . . An old cemetery used in the days of Clarence is located on Section 2 opposite the Searles place. A private graveyard is located on the original purchase of R. H. Derrick. The old hotel and barn were destroyed by fire and the post office was discontinued in 1857 and who can tell what became of the many, many homes and business places. Everything is gone where was once this beautiful village of Clarence and now laid out in fields of farm land and farm homes."

Rody was a county commissioner in Green County in 1845, 1847, and 1853. He also held several town offices and was a Justice of the Peace. What is a justice of the peace? It is a person appointed by a court and given authority to handle some powers of a judge such as authorizing search warrants, marrying people, and witnessing documents. In frontier lands such as Wisconsin was in the early 1840's a justice of the peace could be the only representative of law for miles around. And there was no fancy courthouse. Rody's log house served as the court house.

Again from "History of Green County": "Rodolphus D. Derrick, familiarly known as "Squire Derrick", is well remembered by the early settlers for his many excellent qualities. He was a man of much general information, was justice of the peace for many years, and otherwise connected officially with the affairs of his town."

Rody never moved from his log house. After a long illness he died there on September 29, 1860.

Here's a little bit about Rody and Lorinda's children:

Rodolphus and Lorinda Sheldon Derrick's first child was Rodolphus Frederick Derrick. He was quite taken by the Indians he encountered when his family first came to Wisconsin. He went on a trip with one to the far west. He stayed a number of years, fell in love with a beautiful Indian maiden and married her. She died and he was heartbroken. While in the west he carved a cane which is now in the possession of Gene Balis. He moved back to Wisconsin and married Sarah Clark. They had one daughter, Hattie. Later he moved to California.

Rodolphus and Lorinda Sheldon Derricks second child was was Harriet. She married Hiram Maynard and they had two children. For a while Hiram ran a store with Harriet's brother, Rodolphus F.

Rodolphus and Lorinda Sheldon Derricks third child was Alonzo Sheldon Derrick. He married

Hannah Springstead, a neighbor. He and Hannah had five children. Their son, Edwin Scott Derrick, was in the civil war. Alonzo was a miner.

Rodolphus and Lorinda Sheldon Derricks fourth child was Franklin H. Derrick. He is our ancestor and has his own story.

Rodolphus and Lorinda Sheldon Derricks fifth child was Statira S. Derrick. She only lived to be 26. She married John Dory and they had a son Scott, and then Statira died eight months later. Rodolphus and Lorinda helped to raise Scott. The census shows him living with them in 1860.

Rodolphus and Lorinda Sheldon Derricks sixth child was Paulina Derrick. Paulina married Thomas Condon Boslow, brother of Harriet Boslow who married Paulina's brother Franklin H. Derrick. A brother and sister married a brother and sister. They had four children.

Rodolphus and Lorinda Sheldon Derricks seventh child was Elvira Derrick. She married Levi Felton Derrick, a cousin, son of Bybie Luke Derrick. Her nickname was Auntie Vie. They had four children.

Rodolphus and Lorinda Sheldon Derricks eighth child was Helen Irine Derrick, She died at the age of five.

So this is the story of Rodolphus Derrick, our ancestor who fought in the war of 1812, who took off on a year long expedition exploring down the Ohio River all the way to the Mississippi, through Illinois, and back, who came to Wisconsin with his wife and 8 children as pioneers after the Blackhawk War, who functioned as a justice of the peace, who helped found a town on the prairie, and who was well respected by family and neighbors who called him "Squire." So hooray for Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick!

Here's how you are related to Rody Derrick: Rodolphus Derrick married Lorinda Sheldon and had Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin H. Derrick married Harriet A. Boslow and had Mary Lorinda Derrick. Mary Lorinda Derrick married John C. Balis and had Flora Lulu Balis. Flora Lulu Balis married Edmund Stevens and had Harold Balis Stevens. Harold Balis Stevens married Helen Frances White and had Paul Robert Stevens. Paul Robert Stevens married Dianne Irene Zimmerman and had Dawne Irene Pamplin. Dawne Irene Pamplin married Jason Andrew Pamplin and had Sarah Elizabeth, Hannah Irene, Timothy Paul, and Rebecca Anne Pamplin!

Love,
Granny

Family Group Record

Husband Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick					
	Born	8 Aug 1793	Place Claremont, Sullivan, New Hampshire	LDS ordinance dates	
	Died	29 Sep 1860	Place Spring Grove, Green Co., WI	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Married	9 Oct 1817	Place Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Sealed to spouse	
	Husband's father	Ephraim Derrick			
	Husband's mother	Elizabeth Gustin			
Wife Lorinda Sheldon					
	Born	14 Feb 1797	Place Clarence, Erie, NY	LDS ordinance dates	
	Died	14 Jan 1874	Place Monroe, Green, WI	Baptized	
	Buried		Place Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Wife's father	William Sheldon			
	Wife's mother	Diadama Saxton			
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	M	Rodolphus Frederick Derrick			
	Born	31 Jul 1818	Place Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Indian Squaw			
	Married	Bef 1848	Place	Sealed to spouse	
2	F	Harriet A. Derrick			
	Born	4 Apr 1820	Place Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Baptized	
	Died	1864	Place	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Hiram R. Maynard			
	Married	12 Oct 1843	Place	Sealed to spouse	
3	M	Alonzo Sheldon Derrick			
	Born	24 Feb 1822	Place Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Hannah Haight Springstead			
	Married	14 Apr 1844	Place	Sealed to spouse	
4	M	Franklin H. Derrick			
	Born	26 Jan 1824	Place Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Baptized	
	Died	7 Sep 1905	Place Brodhead, WI	Endowed	
	Buried		Place Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, Green Co., WI	Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	Harriet A. Boslow			
	Married	18 Nov 1846	Place Spring Grove Twsp, Green Co., WI	Sealed to spouse	
5	F	Statira S. Derrick			
	Born	5 Jun 1826	Place Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Baptized	
	Died	14 Feb 1852	Place	Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Spouse	John L. Dory			
	Married	10 Jun 1849	Place	Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband		Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick			
Wife		Lorinda Sheldon			
Children		List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
6	F	Paulina Derrick			
	Born	5 Dec 1829	Place	Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	Baptized
	Died	3 Jun 1896	Place		Endowed
					Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Thomas Condon Boslow			
	Married	11 Dec 1853	Place		Sealed to spouse
7	F	Elvira Derrick			
	Born	4 Dec 1832	Place	Clarence Hollow, Erie, NY	Baptized
	Died	7 May 1924	Place	Bartley, R.W., NE	Endowed
	Buried	9 May 1921	Place	Farmer's Valley Cemetery, Stockham, Hamilton Co, NE	Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Levi Felton Derrick			
	Married	26 Jun 1855	Place	Spring Grove, Green Co., WI	Sealed to spouse
8	F	Helen Irine Derrick			
	Born	14 Oct 1840	Place		Baptized
	Died	10 Jul 1845	Place	Spring Grove, Green Co., Wi	Endowed
					Sealed to parents

Individual Summary for Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10,11,12}

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born	8 Aug 1793	Claremont, Sullivan, New Hampshire	
Christened			
Died	29 Sep 1860	Spring Grove, Green Co., WI	
Buried			
Baptized			
Endowed			
SealPar			
Nickname:		AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: M		ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 5 Dec 2009			

Parents

Father	Mother
Ephraim Derrick	Elizabeth Gustin

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Lorinda Sheldon	9 Oct 1817 Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	

Sources

1. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History, Wheeler, TX - 22 FEB 1957, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
2. History of Green County, Wisconsin - 1884.
3. Fleming, Bell TenEyck, History of Old Clarence.

""The old village plot was located on land in Section 2, which was first settled by Wm. Sherry in the spring of 1841...

"Clarence was known in those days as Tenneyville. It was later named Clarence in honor of Squire Derrick, the name of the town from which he came ...

"Morris Derrick, brother of Squire Derrick, kept a small stock of groceries and liquors ...

"In 1840 Rudolphus Derrick settled on Section 2 in the town of Spring Grove. He bought 1200 acres of land and was one of the leading men of his time. He built a log house west of the bluff where he lived until his death. He was Justice of the Peace for many years. His log house served as a court house. His son, Franklyn Derrick, father of Frank Derrick, built the house on the hill...

"Jacob Ten Eyck, my grandfather, came from Canada and bought 540 acres of Rudolphus Derrick. He built a house just west of the Clarence bridge on the south side of the road.

The log house that grandfather built had no doors or windows -only places cut for them and blankets were hung up at the door. (There was no saw mill.) All slept in the loft, or up stairs reached by a ladder, and after all were up, the ladder was drawn up so the wolves could not reach them. Kate (daughter of Jacob) said she could see wolves everywhere, their eyes shining in the dark ... Kate was the first white child born in Clarence ...

"Grandmother Ten Eyck was an invalid in the latter part of her life. She never tired of relating incidents of the early settlements. Especially of Peter Emel, the Frenchman, and his Indian wife, who often called. They would follow Mrs. Ten Eyck to the chamber, cellar, or garden, when she would supply them with meat or other eatables. She told of the herds of deer that bounded through the brush and thicket that then surrounded the place, and of the wild turkey that came and gobbled near the door, feeding from the corn they found. Kate Taylor said she could remember seeing 30 deer at one time.

"Before there was a bridge, Grandfather Ten Eyck built a canoe out of logs in which he brought the people across the river that had no other way. Later, a bridge was built but every winter it would wash out. Frank Derrick says that once when it had gone out they built a raft of logs and had a couple of pulleys in which ropes were run. They would take hold of the rope and pull the raft to

Individual Summary for Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick

16 Dec 2009

Page 2

Sources (Continued)

theirsides, then all would get on, the smallest children were made to sit down and the older ones would manage the raft. It would float down with the current as far as it could go, and then they would pull on another rope to bring them to the other side. He says many a morning they went to school that way and as he thinks of it now, he wonders how it happened none of them drowned...

"Sugar River received its name from the white sand that could be seen through the water.

"An old cemetery used in the days of Clarence is located on Section 2 opposite the Searles place. A private graveyard is located on the original purchase of R. H. Derrick.

"In the spring the Indians camped along the Sugar River. They came to fish and hunt. The men and women walked, their tents and other things were fastened to long poles. One end was held up by the pony and the other dragged on the ground. One winter there was a sickness among them and nothing to eat. Someone came and told Grandfather Ten Eyck and he sent word back for them to bring their ponies and he would help them. They came and he loaded their ponies with meat, vegetables, bread and straw. The children that died, they hung up in the trees down near the bridge where the park is now. They were left there through the winter and the next spring they came for them, but they never came again to camp."

"The old hotel and barn were destroyed by fire and the post office was discontinued in 1857 and who can tell what became of the many, many homes and business places. Everything is gone where was once this beautiful village of Clarence and now laid out in fields of farm land and farm homes."

The excerpts from this source come from various papers copied and given to me in 1985 by Ina Nyman. They are parts of the book that she copied. There were no page numbers given.

4. Beckwith, Helen, Clarence, written abt 1936.

"The Half-Way Tree

"This tree is a burr oak standing south of HWY 81 on land once owned by Charles A. Warner...His son well remembers the Indian chief who twice a year with some members of his tribe camped on the bank of the Sugar River where it flowed through Warner land... When [the son] was a little boy, about 1867, he can remember the Indian chief standing at the door of his father's blacksmith shop, where he had come to get a gun and some other things repaired, and saying, 'You no cut that tree!' and pointing to the burr oak, which still stands alone. The Indian then explained to Mr. Warner that the tree marked for the Indians the point which was one half way between the Mississippi River and the Great Lakes.

The Indians walking single file, one foot directly in front of the other, had worn the trail down through the sod. The tree was then about the size of a stove pipe. The bark was hacked in many places by Indian tomahawks. One year during an unusual drought nearly all the leaves died. At another time the tree was found one morning stripped of all its leaves by grasshoppers. Mr. Warner promised it should stand and it has. The Indian trail wound from the northeast to the southwest. Mr. Warner, coming home one day, announced that the Indians were quite accurate, as the middle point had been located at Magnolia."

Ina Nyman excerpted these paragraphs from Beckwith's article and sent them to me.

5. Census, Federal - 1850 - Green Co., WI, town of Spring Grove, Ancestry p. 15.
 6. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The, Received via EMail 12 APR 2002.
 7. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.
 8. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks..., Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1986., pp. 483-484.
- "VI. RODOLPHUS DERRICK AND THE HISTORY OF GREEN COUNTY, WISCONSIN.

In the "History of Green County", the following biography of Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick was published:

Rodolphus D. Derrick was born August 8, 1793 and was reared in Herkimer County, New York. His parents, the grandparents of Franklin H. Derrick, were natives of the Green Mountain State. When a young man, Rodolphus D. Derrick removed to Erie County, New York, where he was married to Loranda Sheldon. In 1820, in company with two brothers-in-law, the latter being accompanied by their families, he went down the Allegheny River in a flat boat and thence down the Ohio River to Morgan County, Illinois, where his brothers-in-law settled. The following spring he returned to New York. In 1836, he came to Green County and purchased for himself and other parties, 1,200 acres of land in Sections 3 and 4 in the present towns of Spring Grove and Decatur. In the fall of 1838, he removed with his family to Wisconsin, stopping at White Oak Springs in what is now Lafayette County, where his two sons, Frederick and Alonzo, were at work in the lead mines. Here he remained until spring, keeping a boarding house during the winter. He then removed to Illinois, locating near Savannah. In 1840, he sent his son, Alonzo, with a hired man and team, to his land in Green County, who broke land preparatory to a crop the following year. In April, 1841, Rodolphus removed with his family to the town of Spring Grove, and there resided until his death, which occurred September 19, 1860.

Rodolphus was a soldier in the War of 1812. He was a county commissioner in Green County in 1845, 1847, and 1853. He also held several town offices and was on the county board at different times.

Individual Summary for Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick

16 Dec 2009

Page 3

Sources (Continued)

Loranda (Sheldon) Derrick survived her husband for many years, departing this life at the residence of her son, Franklin H. Derrick, at Monroe on January 14, 1874.

Rodolphus D. Derrick, familiarly known as "Squire Derrick", is well remembered by the early settlers for his many excellent qualities. He was a man of much general information, was justice of the peace for many years, and otherwise connected officially with the affairs of his town. He had eight children, five of whom, three sons and two daughters, are still living. Franklin H. Derrick is the only resident of Green County at this time."

9. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, *Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...*, 480-482.

"The rail fences in these days were made of rails split from small logs. Gates for these fences were made of small poles and hung on wooden hinges to swing in or put. A box filled with stones was used as a weight attached to the gate with a rope in such a manner that when the gate was released for opening, this weight would pull it open.

All of the doors in the Abby had homemade latches and the latch rested in a catch made of wood. A string ran through a hole in the door and served to raise the latch. A button was attached to each end of the string and when one wished to go either way, it was only necessary to pull on the string and the latch would fly up releasing it from its keeper and the door could be opened. It was a reminder of when Little Red Riding Hood visited her grandmother and the big wolf ate her up.

Harvesting the grain was all done with hand sickles and cradles, which was a slow tedious process. Threshing was accomplished by means of treadmills operated by horses walking on a revolving floor. A very primitive method from the present means of threshing. Ploughs to cultivate the fields were homemade and drawn by ox teams, which was very slow work. Dishes in use in the household were crude and would tarnish very easily. They were kept in a dry condition by jabbing them down in the earth, which took off the tarnish and scoured them. Household and other luxuries were very few, but people were happy and contented fully as much as they are today with all the modern conveniences. Butter in these old days was made in wooden chums fashioned from staves cut from saplings on the homeplace.

Scott Dory and Ida Boslow used to play and run around the Abby kitchen while Pauline, Ida's mother, was scalding the chum. On one occasion, Scott accidentally ran wider his mother's arm. The scalding water spilled on him, burning him severely. He carried the scar for life.

Wild grapes, blackberries, crab apples, hawthorns, and black and white mulberry trees grew in the yard of the old home. There were many nut trees, such as hickory, walnut, butternut, and others. Silver maple trees grew on each side of the path that led to the west door of the house, making a beautiful picture in the spring of the year. A large pine tree stood in the southwest corner of the yard and Lombard poplars were scattered around, along with a few pepper trees. Wild plum trees bore an abundance of fruit from which Grandma made the most delicious sauce. An orchard had been set out early and many kinds of trees bore fruit used in the home.

To keep fruit from freezing in the winter, a deep hole was dug in the ground and lined with straw. It was then filled with apples and straw and earth put on top. Then in the spring, what a treat it was to have apples brought out in fine condition to eat. To preserve potatoes, the same method was used. There was no such thing as a cold storage house.

Cows were pastured in the wild woods and it was the duty of the boys to find them and bring them home for milking in the evening. Many times it would be dark before they could be found, sometimes several miles from home.

The well on the Derrick place was dug by hand and lined with stones gathered on the place. They were laid together with ashes from the wood burned in the fireplace and mixed with a certain amount of lime. The mortar hardened to hold the stones fast. There was no cement to be had in those early days. I

The well was 60 feet deep and to get the water to the top, a windlass was positioned over the top, to which was attached a rope and two long buckets. In this manner, when a full bucket was raised to the surface, the empty one was lowered down to be filled. The water was of a very fine quality. The well reminded one of the old song and poem, "The Old Oaken Bucket- That Hung in the Well". Most of the water used in washing clothes was from a spring where the clothes were taken and the water heated.

Grandfather helped to build the first bridge across the Sugar River. The old schoolhouse, where so many of the children went to school, was built of stone and had a floor that slanted down from the side, making an elevation at the back of nearly two feet. The desks and seats were all homemade and two pupils occupied one desk and seat. All grades were taught by one teacher in the single room. The teacher's desk was built on a raised platform in one end of the room so that they could see what was going on anywhere in the school room. The room was crowded to the limit during the winter months when all big boys could attend school. In the summer times, there was no school for them as it was their lot to work on the farms. During the years of 1859 and 1860 there were as many as 70 children attending school in this one room. There were two doors in the west and one in the east end. The windows

Individual Summary for Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick

16 Dec 2009

Page 4

Sources (Continued)

were deep and three on each side. The grades ran from the ABC class to the 9th grade. One stove supplied the heat and was located in the middle of the room with a long pipe running to the west end over the teacher's desk. Sometimes, this pipe would fall apart and then there would be a great time before it could be put together. There would always be a recess at this time.

The games played at school were anteover, crack the whip, tag, the old cat, and mumblepeg. In the winter, it was sliding down hills and skating on the river. There was also a big pond near the school house which furnished fine, skating. School was called by ringing a bell by hand. In the summer time, it was lovely around the school pond, for in it grew many beautiful white pond lillies and sweet flowers.. Around the pond later, grew fine wild strawberries, chestnuts, thorn apples, and wild grapes.

In the old log home were many varied experiences in the form of births, marriages, and deaths. Four of the children were married here: Harriet, Statira, Pauline, and Elvira. The latter was known in her later years as Aunt Vie by everyone who knew her. Rodolphus, the father, after suffering a long period of illness, died on September 29, 1860. After the death of Rodolphus, Loranda broke up housekeeping and went to live in another log house that had been built for her sister, Elvira Sheldon Hickman, who had gone to live in Urbana. Loranda lived here with her grandson, Scott Dory, whose mother (Statira (Derrick) Dory, had died. Loranda kept Scott until he became a young man. After this, she went to live with Franklin Derrick who had built a large home on the hill north of the old log home. Loranda resided here until 1872, when Franklin moved to Monroe, Green County. This city was the county seat and Franklin had been elected- sheriff. Loranda (Sheldon) Derrick died on January 14, 1873 and was buried alongside other members of her family at the old homestead. The old log home was still standing in 1893 when Elvira and Pauline made their last visit to the home of their youth."

This section is from the Ida Klumb article written in 1927. She was a granddaughter of Rodolphus.

10. John Howe Letter to Parents - 1842, Janesville Gazette, 16 Aug, 1948.

"The soil is very fertile, producing every kind of grain and every kind of vegetable that one could wish. This is one of the most delightful countries to look upon that there is in the world. The prairies extend as far as the eye can reach without a tree. There is a prairie about one mile from this place which contains 64,000 acres, a smart chance for a farm, as the Housier says.

"The prairie wolves inhabit these vast plains. You can hear them howl very often in the night, but hardly ever see them. They are about as large as a common sized dog. There are plenty of deer, wild geese, (no turkeys), ducks and hill crane. Fish of every des-cription fill the rivers; catfish, pike, pickerel, rock bass, and a great many other kinds.

"Rock River is one of the handsomest rivers in east. Its current is about two miles an hour.

"I will give you some prices of grain; wheat 500, corn - 18-200, oats 12 1/20, and other things in propor-tion. I can buy factory clothes as cheap here as in the east. I am satisfied that a man will support a family much easier than in the east. A man can get a bushel and a half of wheat and from five to six bushels of corn for one day's work in harvest.

"Cattle grow very large here. I saw a cow which had nothing but grass to eat and weighed 876 pounds after she was dressed. They tell me that it is not infrequent for cows that are turned upon the prairie in the spring to get so fat as to weigh 1,000 pounds. Sheep get fatter here than in the east. The hogs here are not so large. The average weight, I should judge, would be from 100 to 175 pounds. But what they lack in weight they make up in number. Some men keep 60 to 80. Pork will not be over 1 or 1 1/2 0 a pound this fall."

The following is an excerpt of a 100 year old letter that appeared in the Janesville Gazette on August 16, 1948. It describes the attraction of the Wisconsin prairie to the early settlers of which Rudolphus was one. This letter was written By John Howe to his parents back in Vermont. (John's son Henry married a granddaughter [Maria] of our ancestor Abeah Balis.) This letter is from 1842.

11. An Epic Journey in the Northwest Territory by Rodolphus Derrick - April 30, 1820 to March 31, 1821, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...; , p. 457 - 477, Wisconsin State Historical Society, 816 State St, Madison, WI 53706.

12. Census, Federal - 1860 - Green, WI, Spring Grove, P. 5 of 5.

"Line 34 1511 35

RD Derrick	age 66	farmer	b. NY
Neeranda "	63		
Scott Duory	10		WI."



This is the cane carved by Rodolphus Frederick Derrick while he was out west with the Indians.

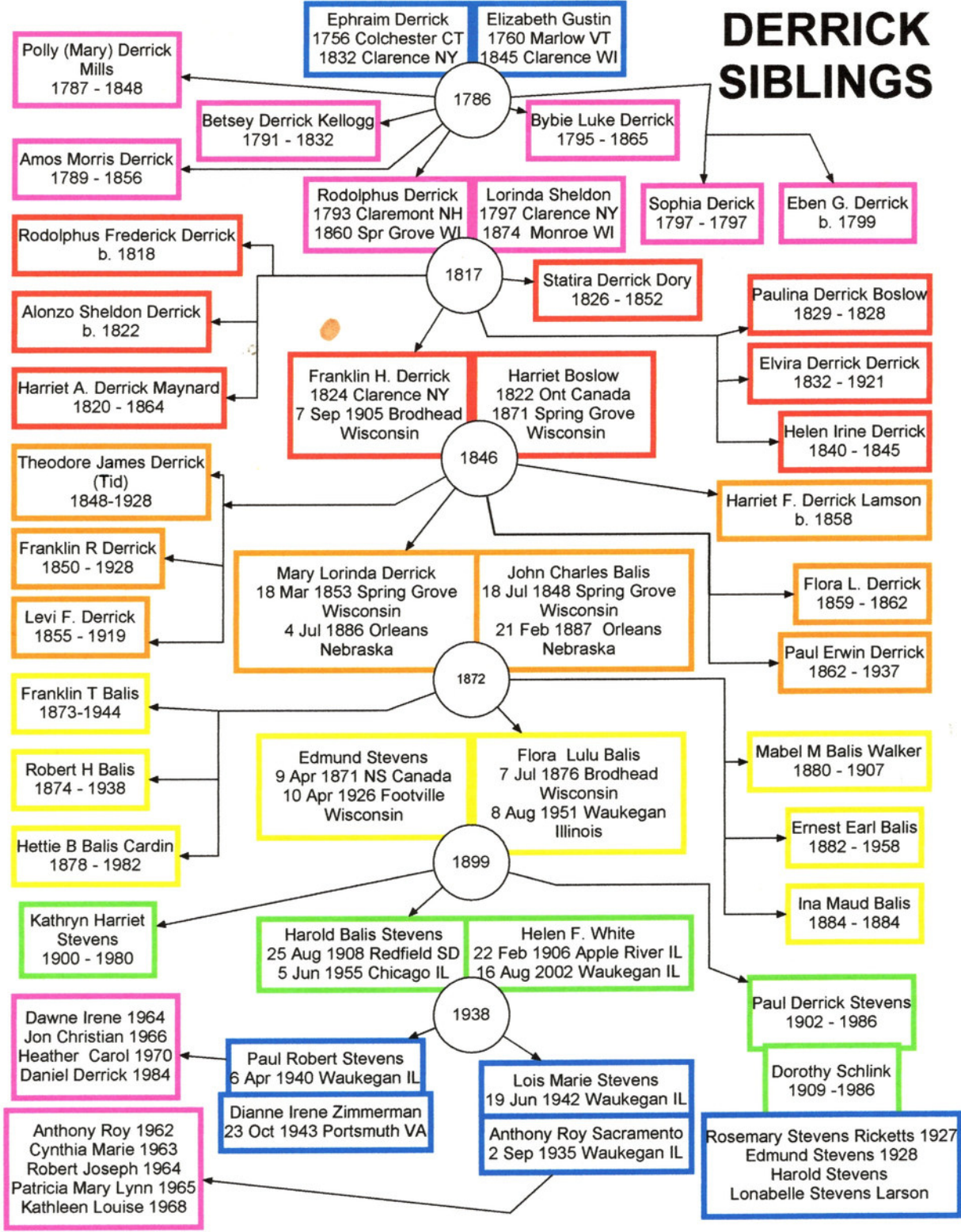
Detail of the handle.



Part of cane gnawed by mouse when Hattie Balis used it to plug up a mouse hole.



DERRICK SIBLINGS



The Lorinda Sheldon Story

1797 - 1874

Clarence Hollow, New York – Monroe, Wisconsin

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you about a very important woman in our family. She was a pioneer after the Revolutionary War, first in western New York and then in Wisconsin. She had eight children and also raised a grandson. She endured the grief of losing a daughter in early childhood and another daughter in early adulthood. She lived long enough to "retire" which, for Lorinda, meant being afforded the luxury of sitting by the window where the pink rosebush grew and knitting for hours on end.

Lorinda Derrick was born in Clarence Hollow, New York on February 14, 1797. William Sheldon and Diadama Saxton Sheldon had eleven children and Lorinda was the sixth - right in the middle! She was the first child of the family to be born in Clarence Hollow. Her name has been spelled Lurinda, Loranda, Lorenda, and Lorinda. I like Lorinda because that was the way they spelled her granddaughter Mary's middle name. I'm not totally sure about her birthplace as the Erie County genweb site says Asa Ransom, a distant cousin of the Derricks, was the first resident of Clarence in 1799. But in the next paragraph it says that someone named Hopkins settled there in 1797. But whether or not Lorinda was born there, that is where she spent her growing up years. And at that point in time Clarence was in the backwoods frontier of New York. There were many Indians in the neighborhood and lots of snow in the winter. In the middle of a large family on the frontier, Lorinda must have known hard work but also fun. If you read the book *Caddie Woodlawn* you will have some idea of what Lorinda's childhood was like. That book takes place 50 years later and in Wisconsin, not New York, but both little girls grew up on the frontier in olden days with Indians nearby.

In 1817 Lorinda married Rodolphus Derrick. They had two children, Rodolphus Frederick, whom they called Fred, and Harriet, when father Rodolphus took off on his year long journey down the Ohio River to Illinois. It would be interesting to know how Lorinda handled that absence. Perhaps she moved back with mom and dad and her younger brothers and sisters. After he returned Alonzo, Frank, Statira, Paulina, and Elvira were born. Then in 1836 Rodolphus took off out west again. We know this because that is when he bought land in Green County, Wisconsin. Two years later in 1838, the whole family came west. This is how The History of Green County tells it:

"In 1836, he came to Green County and purchased for himself and other parties, 1,200 acres of land in Sections 3 and 4 in the present towns of Spring Grove and Decatur. In the fall of 1838, he removed with his family to Wisconsin, stopping at White Oak Springs in what is now Lafayette County, where his two sons, Frederick and Alonzo, were at work in the lead mines. Here he remained until spring, keeping a boarding house during the winter. He then removed to Illinois, locating near Savannah. In 1840, he sent his son, Alonzo, with a hired man and team, to his land in Green County, who broke land preparatory to a crop the following year. In April, 1841, Rodolphus removed with his family to the town of Spring Grove, and there resided until his death."

Lorinda's last baby, Helen Irene, must have been born in Illinois, because she was born in October of 1840. That child died before her 5th birthday.

We know more about Lorinda's life after she came to Wisconsin when she was 43 years old. In 1927 her granddaughter, Ida L. Klumb, of Olympia, Washington, wrote an article about life in the

original cabin built by Rodolphus and Lorinda (Sheldon) Derrick at Spring Grove, Green County, Wisconsin. The following excerpts are from that article.

". . . . There was a large fireplace on the north side of the kitchen. Here, Loranda did all of the everyday cooking by hanging pots on a rod over the fire. Big tongs were set beside the chimney to be used when the fire needed replenishing. Pot hooks and cranes were tools used in handling the cooking utensils in these times. The baking was all done in a big brick oven built in the north corner of the kitchen. Loranda baked the most delicious salt-rising bread, pumpkin and mince pies, and baked beans at various times, usually twice per week.

"After 77 years of time has passed, one of the grandchildren (Ida Boslow Klumb) is giving this description. She was born in this same log house in the year 1850 in the northeast corner room on the upper floor. It was known as the 'Old Abby'. . . (Ida was the daughter of Rody and Lorinda's daughter, Paulina.)

"The only kind of chairs used in the Abby in the year 1840 and some years later, were splint bottom chairs. They were all homemade. One chair in particular, I remember. It was a big rocking chair with splint bottom and back. These splints came from the inside bark of elm trees, arched and cut into proper lengths, then woven back and forth until the bottom of the chair would be covered. Frames of the chair, back legs and rounds, were fashioned from small limbs of walnut trees which were very plentiful. The rocking chair mentioned above was very substantial and was used for many, many years. It was still in the possession of Loranda Derrick at her death in 1873. The chair served many purposes, being used for a cradle for many of the grandchildren as well as a rest chair for the elderly. I well remember seeing Grandma sitting in it at the window that looked out on the yard. Beside the window was a rose bush and in June it was loaded with large pink roses. Grandma would sit by the window with her knitting work - a pretty sight, dressed in her white cap and neckerchief, a costume worn by all elderly women at that time.

"Lamps were not known in the home. For lighting the old log cabin, pine nuts and tallow candles were used. Grandma used to make up very large quantities, hundreds of dozens of them every fall. They were burned in candlesticks and had snuffers to snap the wicks. The brass candle sticks had to be cleaned and candles renewed every morning.

"Besides doing the work and cooking, Grandma made clothes for all the family by taking the wool from the sheep, cleaning and carding it, spinning it into yam and then weaving it into cloth. All this was done with homemade utensils such as the spinning wheel, reels, and looms. In 1860, the spinning wheel was still in the garret of the old home. After all this work to get the cloth, the clothing for every member of the family was made by hand sewing. Sewing machines had not been put into use at this time. Stockings were all hand knitted from yam which had been home spun. Even the shoes were all hand cobbled from home-tanned leather.

"All the joys and comforts of a home were of crude form compared with the present. For drinking purposes, gourds were mainly used. They were formed by cutting off one side, digging out the center, and then put them through a drying process. As a result, they became very hard, serviceable, and durable. They had a long neck used as a handle. A hole was made in the end through which a homespun string was run and the gourd was hung by the old stone well for a drinking cup. Many of these improvised dippers were kept about the house for various purposes.

"Besides the homemade splint bottom chairs, there were wooden cradles for the babies made of

walnut wood. Bookcases and all cupboards used in the Abby were made of wood from the farm. One of the bookcases did service until 1873 and later.

"All soap used was home processed. First, they had to get the lye by making a sort of rack or bin to hold ashes and when this became full, water was poured on to the ashes until it was thoroughly saturated. After a short time, the water having penetrated all through the ashes, it would trickle out into a trough. This lye was used to cut the grease in making soap. The soap was made in big iron kettles placed over an outdoor fire. Large quantities were made and stored in a big log room used only for this purpose. . .

"Dishes in use in the household were crude and would tarnish very easily. They were kept in a dry condition by jabbing them down in the earth, which took off the tarnish and scoured them. Household and other luxuries were very few, but people were happy and contented fully as much as they are today with all the modern conveniences. Butter in these old days was made in wooden churns fashioned from staves cut from saplings on the home place.

"Scott Dory and Ida Boslow (two of Lorinda's grandchildren) used to play and run around the Abby kitchen while Pauline, Ida's mother, was scalding the churn. On one occasion, Scott accidentally ran under his mother's arm. The scalding water spilled on him, burning him severely. He carried the scar for life. . . .

"Wild plum trees bore an abundance of fruit from which Grandma made the most delicious sauce. .

"To keep fruit from freezing in the winter, a deep hole was dug in the ground and lined with straw. It was then filled with apples and straw and earth put on top. Then in the spring, what a treat it was to have apples brought out in fine condition to eat. To preserve potatoes, the same method was used. There was no such thing as a cold storage house. . . .

"Most of the water used in washing clothes was from a spring where the clothes were taken and the water heated. . . .

"After the death of Rodolphus, Loranda broke up housekeeping and went to live in another log house that had been built for her sister, Elvira Sheldon Hickman, who had gone to live in Urbana. Loranda lived there with her grandson, Scott Dory, whose mother Statira (Derrick) Dory, had died. Loranda kept Scott until he became a young man. After this, she went to live with Franklin Derrick who had built a large home on the hill north of the old log home. Loranda resided there until 1872, when Franklin moved to Monroe, Green County. This city was the county seat and Franklin had been elected Sheriff. Loranda (Sheldon) Derrick died on January 14, 1873 and was buried alongside other members of her family at the old homestead. The old log home was still standing in 1893 when Elvira and Pauline made their last visit to the home of their youth. "

From reading the above story you can imagine how much work in the home a mother was responsible for in those days. It's a good thing she had three strong young daughters to help her. Do you think you would like to go back in time to those days? When you weren't in school you would spend your time spinning and weaving, making candles and soap, cleaning lamps, and drawing water from a well. It would probably be fun, but only for the first five minutes. And besides all those tasks, Loranda did all the cooking from scratch over a wood stove, and birthed and nursed and raised 8 children and

then raised a grandson! I think there ought to be a statue of her someplace, don't you? She will probably never have a statue but at least we can remember her name and tell her story to the children who come after us.

Now here's how you're related to Lorinda Sheldon:

Rodolphus Derrick and Lorinda Sheldon Derrick had Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin H. and Harriet Boslow Derrick had Mary Lorinda Derrick (Never forget Mary Derrick!). Mary Derrick Balis and John Balis had Flora Balis. Flora Balis Stevens and Edmund Stevens had Harold Stevens. Harold and Helen White Stevens had Paul Stevens. Paul and Dianne Zimmerman Stevens had Dawne Stevens. Dawne Stevens Pamplin and Jason Pamplin had . . .Sarah, Hannah, Tim, and Becky! So Hooray for Lorinda Sheldon!

Love, Granny

Individual Summary for Lorinda Sheldon ^{1,2,3,4,5,6}

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born	14 Feb 1797	Clarence, Erie, NY	
Christened			
Died	14 Jan 1874	Monroe, Green, WI	
Buried		Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	
Baptized			
Endowed			
SealPar			
Nickname:		AKA: Lurinda, Loranda, Lorenda	Married Name:
Sex: F		ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 5 Dec 2009			

Parents

Father	Mother
William Sheldon	Diadama Saxton

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick	9 Oct 1817 Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	

Sources

1. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History, Wheeler, TX - 22 FEB 1957, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
2. Census, Federal - 1850 - Green Co., Wi, town of Spring Grove, Ancestry p. 15.
3. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks..., Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1986., 477-480.
 "The original cabin built by Rodolphus and Loranda (Sheldon) Derrick at Spring Grove, Green County, Wisconsin, is clearly described by a granddaughter, Ida L. Klumb of Olympia, Washington. Ida wrote this article in 1927.

He was born August 8, 1793 and died September 29, 1860. She was born February 14, 1797 and died January 14, 1873. The house was made of logs and partitioned off,,, into two rooms. The north end of the lower part was used for a kitchen-dining room and a sitting room. The south end was used for sleeping quarters and a play room for the children. There was only one door and two windows in each of these rooms. The bedsteads were wooden and home made, with high posts on each corner in which curtains were fastened to make them private. A hallway ran between these two rooms and one door on the east and one on the west. Steps behind the east door led to the upper story in which there were two rooms with partitions made of logs.

As there was no sawmill in those times, the floors were made of puncheons which were logs split and smoothed on one side with an adze. The rough side was laid next to the ground. There was a large fireplace on the north side of the kitchen. Here, Loranda did all of the everyday cooking by hanging pots on a rod over the fire. Big tongs were used to set beside the chimney to be used when the fire needed replenishing. Pot hooks and cranes were tools used in handling the cooking utensils in these times. The baking was all done in a big brick oven built in the north corner of the kitchen. Loranda baked the most delicious salt-rising bread, pumpkin and mince pies, and baked beans at various times, usually twice per week.

After 77 years of time has passed, one of the grandchildren (Ida Boslow Klumb) is giving this description. She was born in this same log house in the year 1850 in the northeast corner room on the upper floor. It was known as the "Old Abby". All of the buildings on the homestead were constructed of logs and they consisted of corncrib, barns, chicken houses, hen coops, carpenter shop, sheds, and a smoke house. She remembers the smoke house very vividly as it used to be filled with meat every fall. The meat was smoked and cured for winter use. The carpenter shop was very much used by Rodolphus, who was a handy workman with carpenter tools.

The only kind of chairs used in the Abby in the year 1840 and some years later, were splint bottom chairs. They were all homemade. One chair in particular, I remember. It was a big rocking chair with splint bottom and back. These splints came from the inside bark of elm trees, arched and cut into proper lengths, then woven back and forth until the bottom of the chair would be covered. Frames of the chair, back legs and rounds, were fashioned from small limbs of walnut trees which were very plentiful. The rocking chair

Individual Summary for Lorinda Sheldon

6 Dec 2009

Page 2

Sources (Continued)

mentioned above was very substantial and was used for many, many years. It was still in the possession of Loranda Derrick at her death in 1873. The chair served many purposes, being used for a cradle for many of the grandchildren as well as a rest chair for the elderly. I well remember seeing Grandma sitting in it at the window that looked out on the yard. Beside the window was a rose bush and in June it was loaded with large pink roses. Grandma would sit by the window with her knitting work - a pretty sight, dressed in her white cap and neckerchief, a costume worn by all elderly women at that time.

Lamps were not known in the home. For lighting the old log cabin, pine nuts and tallow candles were used. Grandma used to make up very large quantities, hundreds of dozens of them every fall. They were burned in candlesticks and had snuffers to snap the wicks. The brass candle sticks had to be cleaned and candles renewed every morning.

Besides doing the work and cooking, Grandma made clothes for all the family by taking the wool from the sheep, cleaning and carding it, spinning it into yarn and then weaving it into cloth. All this was done with homemade utensils such as the spinning wheel, reels, and looms. In 1860, the spinning wheel was still in the garret of the old home. After all this work to get the cloth, the clothing for every member of the family was made by hand sewing. Sewing machines had not been put into use at this time. Stockings were all hand knitted from yarn which had been home spun. Even the shoes were all hand cobbled from home-tanned leather.

All the joys and comforts of a home were of crude form compared with the present. For drinking purposes, gourds were mainly used. They were formed by cutting off one side, digging out the center, and then put them through a drying process. As a result, they became very hard, serviceable, and durable. They had a long neck used as a handle. A hole was made in the end through which a home-spun string was run and the gourd was hung by the old stone well for a drinking cup. Many of these improvised dippers were kept about the house for various purposes.

Besides the homemade splint bottom chairs, there were wooden cradles for the babies made of walnut wood. Bookcases and all cupboards used in the Abby were made of wood from the farm. One of the bookcases did service until 1873 and later.

All soap used was home processed. First, they had to get the lye by making a sort of rack or bin to hold ashes and when this became full, water was poured on to the ashes until it was thoroughly saturated. After a short time, the water having penetrated all through the ashes, it would trickle out into a trough. This lye was used to cut the grease in making soap. The soap was made in big iron kettles placed over an outdoor fire. Large quantities were made and stored in a big log room used only -for this purpose." The original cabin built by Rodolphus and Loranda (Sheldon) Derrick at Spring Grove, Green County, Wisconsin, is clearly described by a granddaughter, Ida L. Klumb of Olympia, Washington. Ida wrote the article quoted in this source in 1927.

He was born August 8, 1793 and died September 29, 1860. She was born February 14, 1797 and died January 14, 1873. The house was made of logs and partitioned off, into two rooms. The north end of the lower part was used for a kitchen-dining room and a sitting room. The south end was used for sleeping quarters and a play room for the children. There was only one door and two windows in each of these rooms. The bedsteads were wooden and home made, with high posts on each corner in which curtains were fastened to make them private. A hallway ran between these two rooms and one door on the east and one on the west. Steps behind the east door led to the upper story in which there were two rooms with partitions made of logs.

As there was no sawmill in those times, the floors were made of puncheons which were logs split and smoothed on one side with an adze. The rough side was laid next to the ground. There was a large fireplace on the north side of the kitchen. Here, Loranda did all of the everyday cooking by hanging pots on a rod over the fire. Big tongs were used to set beside the chimney to be used when the fire needed replenishing. Pot hooks and cranes were tools used in handling the cooking utensils in these times. The baking was all done in a big brick oven built in the north corner of the kitchen. Loranda baked the most delicious salt-rising bread, pumpkin and mince pies, and baked beans at various times, usually twice per week.

After 77 years of time has passed, one of the grandchildren (Ida Boslow Klumb) is giving this description. She was born in this same log house in the year 1850 in the northeast corner room on the upper floor. It was known as the "Old Abby". All of the buildings on the homestead were constructed of logs and they consisted of corncrib, barns, chicken houses, hen coops, carpenter shop, sheds, and a smoke house. She remembers the smoke house very vividly as it used to be filled with meat every fall. The meat was smoked and cured for winter use. The carpenter shop was very much used by Rodolphus, who was a handy workman with carpenter tools.

The only kind of chairs used in the Abby in the year 1840 and some years later, were splint bottom chairs. They were all homemade. One chair in particular, I remember. It was a big rocking chair with splint bottom and back. These splints came from the inside bark of elm trees, arched and cut into proper lengths, then woven back and forth until the bottom of the chair would be covered. Frames of the chair, back legs and rounds, were fashioned from small limbs of walnut trees which were very plentiful. The rocking chair mentioned above was very substantial and was used for many, many years. It was still in the possession of Loranda Derrick at her death in 1873. The chair served many purposes, being used for a cradle for many of the grandchildren as well as a rest chair for the elderly. I well remember seeing Grandma sitting in it at the window that looked out on the yard. Beside the window was a rose bush and in June it was loaded with large pink roses. Grandma would sit by the window with her knitting work - a pretty sight, dressed in her white cap and neckerchief, a costume worn by all elderly women at that time.

Individual Summary for Lorinda Sheldon

16 Dec 2009

Page 3

Sources (Continued)

Lamps were not known in the home. For lighting the old log cabin, pine nuts and tallow candles were used. Grandma used to make up very large quantities, hundreds of dozens of them every fall. They were burned in candlesticks and had snuffers to snap the wicks. The brass candle sticks had to be cleaned and candles renewed every morning.

Besides doing the work and cooking, Grandma made clothes for all the family by taking the wool from the sheep, cleaning and carding it, spinning it into yarn and then weaving it into cloth. All this was done with homemade utensils such as the spinning wheel, reels, and looms. In 1860, the spinning wheel was still in the garret of the old home. After all this work to get the cloth, the clothing for every member of the family was made by hand sewing. Sewing machines had not been put into use at this time. Stockings were all hand knitted from yarn which had been home spun. Even the shoes were all hand cobbled from home-tanned leather.

All the joys and comforts of a home were of crude form compared with the present. For drinking purposes, gourds were mainly used. They were formed by cutting off one side, digging out the center, and then put them through a drying process. As a result, they became very hard, serviceable, and durable. They had a long neck used as a handle. A hole was made in the end through which a home-spun string was run and the gourd was hung by the old stone well for a drinking cup. Many of these improvised dippers were kept about the house for various purposes.

Besides the homemade splint bottom chairs, there were wooden cradles for the babies made of walnut wood. Bookcases and all cupboards used in the Abby were made of wood from the farm. One of the bookcases did service until 1873 and later.

All soap used was home processed. First, they had to get the lye by making a sort of rack or bin to hold ashes and when this became full, water was poured on to the ashes until it was thoroughly saturated. After a short time, the water having penetrated all through the ashes, it would trickle out into a trough. This lye was used to cut the grease in making soap. The soap was made in big iron kettles placed over an outdoor fire. Large quantities were made and stored in a big log room used only for this purpose.

4. History of Green County, Wisconsin - 1884.
5. Census, Federal - 1870 - GreenCo., Wisconsin, Spring Grove.
"Line 30 Dwelling # 148 Household # 148

Derrick, F.H.	age 46	farmer	Real Estate = \$15,000	b. NY
Harriet	48			Canada
Theodore	22	farmer		WI
Frank	20	in school		WI
Mary	17	in school		WI
Levi	15	in school		WI
Harriet	13	in school		WI
Peter	8	in school		WI
Lorinda	78			NY."

6. Census, Federal - 1860 - Green, WI, Spring Grove, p. 5 of 5.
"Line 34 1511 35

RD Derrick	age 66	farmer	b. NY
Neeranda "	63		
Scott Duory	10		WI."

Elias Keyes
September 1694 - May 1768

Dear Children

Tonight I'm going to tell you about one of your ancestors who lived during the colonial period in America, Elias Keyes. Elias was the eldest son of James and Hannah Divoll Keyes. He was born 18 September 1694 in Marlboro, Massachusetts, and died in May of 1768, in New Marlboro, Massachusetts. His mother, Hannah Divoll, was taken prisoner by the Indians during King Philips war in Lancaster, MA

He married Keziah Brigham on 13 Decenber, 1718, and they were among the 16 founders of the church in Shrewsbury, MA, a few miles southwest of Marlboro.

From Wikipedia:

“The Town of Shrewsbury, named for Shrewsbury, England, is a suburban community with an uneven and hilly terrain cut by a number of minor streams providing several small water power sites. Grants of land were made in what would eventually be the town beginning in 1664... Settlers came primarily from Sudbury and Marlborough... As a town, Shrewsbury was first settled in 1722 and officially incorporated in 1727. “

In 1742 he moved his family to New Marlboro and joined the church there. New Marlboro is in the southwest corner of Massachusetts.

In the book History of New Marlboro, 1739-1975 there is a story about how the early settlers entertained themselves. It's referring to locations for dances. I quote it here:

““In addition to these public places there were ballrooms in private houses... In the former Keyes house, near Umpachene Falls, practically the entire second floor was a ballroom, the house having been built so that the family lived chiefly on the first floor. Unusual features of this hall are two small rooms at one side to accommodate the little children of parents from outlying farms who had to bring their youngsters with them.

"These halls of festivity are a mystery to strangers, who, having noticed how few and far between the rural houses are at present, ask quite naturally, 'Well, who from around here came to dance?' The answer is, of course, that when these houses were constructed in the 18th century, the local population was very much greater because of the many small farms. The Keyes house is a good example. When it was built, in 1795, it was in the midst of a small community, with three mills nearby and numerous houses. Only the ruins of the mills remain, and four cellar holes show where stood as many houses, though of the others shown on old maps no traces remain.

"All of the above mentioned ballrooms were of more or less the same size, making it comfortable for three or four sets of square dances. However, people had dance parties at their homes and since the country kitchen was often the largest room in the house, these gatherings were called 'kitchen dances.' “

The Keyes house mentioned above was built in 1795. Our Elias Keyes died in 1768, so it was probably a descendant's home. We don't know for sure.

In 1750 Elias built an iron works and forge on the south side of the river. Bar iron was forged from pig iron and ore brought from Salisbury, CT and Monterey, MA. Smelting the ore and refining the pig iron required sustained high temperatures, and this was accomplished by burning charcoal, the abundant production of which utilized the woodlands surrounding Mill River and afforded many farmers additional cash income. The furnaces were supplied with streams of air by blowers driven by the water power of the river. That power also drove the hammers which pounded the ingots into bars. Later the bars were used by New Marlborough blacksmiths. The forge existed until 1836.

Our cousin, Wayne Olson, found a copy of Elias Keyes estate papers at the Berkshire Athenaeum in Pittsfield, Massachusetts. It indicates Elias died in early 1768. His will was probated 17 May 1768. Paul Keyes was appointed Executor and these heirs were listed:

- wife Keziah
- son Robert Keyes
- son Chool (possibly Charles) Keyes
- Daughter Mary Hollister
- daughter Keziah Brookens (sp?)
- daughter Martha Saxton
- son Paul Keyes

The papers state that Zenas Keyes and Deliverance Keyes both died before their father. Paul was bequeathed the house in New Marlboro with the condition that he care for his mother. The will was witnessed by Thomas Strong, Elizabeth Strong, and Asa Sheldon.

That's all we know about Elias. He lived his entire life as a colonist in colonial Massachusetts. He was born in Marlboro, near Boston. He lived in Shrewsbury, where most of his children were born, and died in New Marlboro in the southwest corner of Massachusetts. He built an ironworks and a forge. His children and grandchildren did a lot of square dancing.

Here's how you are related to Elias Keyes. Elias married Keziah Brigham and had Martha. Martha married Jasper Saxton and had Diadama. Diadama married William Sheldon and had Lorinda. Lorinda married Rodolphus Derrick and had Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin married Harriet Boslow and had Mary Lorinda Derrick. Mary married John C. Balis and had Flora Balis. Flora married Edmund Stevens and had Harold Stevens. Harold married Helen White and had Paul Stevens. Paul married Dianne Zimmerman (that's me!) and had Dawne Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and had...Sarah, Hannah, Timmy and Becky!

So Hooray for Elias Keyes!

Love,
Granny

William Sheldon
1731 – 1816
Sheffield, Massachusetts – Clarence Hollow, New York

Dear Children,

The final Revolutionary soldier from our family that I know anything about is William Sheldon. William was one of seven children of Benjamin and Abigail Kellogg (Yes, Kellogg cornflakes!) Sheldon. There is a birth record for him in the Springfield, Massachusetts church records of 16 July 1731, but it's believed he was actually born on the family's farm in nearby Sheffield, a picturesque small town on the banks of the Housatonic River in the Berkshire Hills of southwestern Massachusetts. He married Hannah Noble on 28 June 1753 in Sheffield. He and Hannah had twelve children together, but it's probable that not all of them lived past infancy as two were named Abigail and two were named Sarah. When two children in a family have the same name it usually means the older one died and the parents really liked the name so they used it again.

William was a Lieutenant in the Sheffield Militia in 1764 and also served in the Revolutionary War, though we don't know anything about how he served.

There are many records showing that William sold pieces of land in Sheffield after the war between 1783 and 1788. We think that he was in debt. One record shows he was forced to sell land. There is a record of a court ruling against him and the Sheffield Deputy Sheriff. They both had to go to jail until they could pay a 215 pound debt. (That's probably pounds like they use in England for money, not pounds of weight.) After he got out of jail he thought he might not have so many problems somewhere else, so he and his wife and, probably, some of his children packed up and moved to Clarence Hollow in Erie County, New York. He purchased land there in 1803 as Doctor William Sheldon. I wonder if he did much doctoring or if he just liked the title.

Do you remember hearing the name of Clarence Hollow before? That's where Ephraim Derrick moved to. And in a few generations one of Ephraim's descendants is going to marry one of William Sheldon's. But not yet.

William and his wife both died in Clarence, Hannah in 1810 and William in 1816.

Here's how you're related to this soldier: William and Hannah Sheldon had William Sheldon Junior. William Sheldon Junior had Lorinda Sheldon. Lorinda had Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin H. had Mary Lorinda Derrick. (You're never going to forget Mary, right?) Mary had Flora Lulu Balis. Flora had Harold Balis Stevens. Harold had Paul Robert Stevens. Paul married Granny and had Dawne Irene Stevens. Dawne married your Daddy and had...Sarah! Hannah! Timmy! and Becky! So Hooray for William Sheldon!

Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband William Sheldon ^{1,2}					
	Born	16 Jul 1731	Place Springfield, Hampden, MA	LDS ordinance dates	
	Died	1816	Place Probably Clarence, Erie, NY	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Married	28 Jun 1753	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA	Sealed to spouse	
	Husband's father	Benjamin Sheldon ^{3,4}			
	Husband's mother	Abigail Kellogg ⁵			
Wife Hannah Noble ⁶					
	Born	1 Apr 1735	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA	LDS ordinance dates	
	Died	1810	Place	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
	Wife's father	Elisha Noble Captain ^{7,8}			
	Wife's mother	Abigail Warner ⁹			
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1	F	Abigail Sheldon ¹⁰			
		Born	2 Jan 1754	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA	Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents
2	F	Sarah Sheldon ¹¹			
		Born	29 Oct 1755	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA	Baptized
		Died	Bef 1761	Place	Endowed
					Sealed to parents
3	F	Abigail Sheldon ¹²			
		Born	1757	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA	Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents
4	M	Whiting Sheldon ¹³			
		Born	1759	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA	Baptized
		Died	1839	Place	Endowed
					Sealed to parents
5	F	Sarah Sheldon ¹⁴			
		Born	1761	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA	Baptized
					Endowed
					Sealed to parents
6	F	Hannah Sheldon ¹⁵			
		Born	1763	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA	Baptized
		Died	30 Mar 1832	Place	Endowed
					Sealed to parents
7	M	William Sheldon ^{16,17}			
		Born	19 Sep 1766	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA	Baptized
		Died	Abt 1841	Place NY	Endowed
					Sealed to parents

Family Group Record

	Husband	William Sheldon		
	Wife	Hannah Noble		
	Children	List each child in order of birth.	LDS ordinance dates	Temple
7	M	William Sheldon ^{16,17}		
		Spouse	Diadama Saxton ^{18,19}	
		Married	29 Apr 1784	Place Sheffield, Berkshire, MA
			Sealed to spouse	
8	M	Benjamin Sheldon ²⁰		
		Born	1767	Place
				Baptized
		Died	1847	Place
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
9	F	Rhoda Sheldon ²¹		
		Born	1769	Place
				Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
10	F	Mary Sheldon ²²		
		Born	1771	Place
				Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
11	F	Elisha Sheldon ²³		
		Born	1774	Place
				Baptized
		Died	1851	Place
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
12	M	Ezekial Sheldon ²⁴		
		Born	1776	Place
				Baptized
		Died	1785	Place
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents

Sources

1. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The, Received via EMail 12 APR 2002.
2. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks..., Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1986.
 " Says there is a record of Dr. William Sheldon in Clarence in early 1800's (by children's birth dates, as early as 1797) and may have been the one who purchased land in 1803. Had son named William."
3. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
4. Ne-Do-Ba; Friends Sharing in History, http://www.avcnet.org/ne-do-ba/wbl_5.html.
 "WESTBROOK LETTER 1722 - Learned
 What I have learned about the places.
 Piscataqua - The name of a river which runs through both New Hampshire and Maine. The sight of rich marine resources in the 17th and 18th centuries, with a booming fishing industry, oysters, clams and lobsters in abundance, and lumber was the reason that saw mills and ship building were set up at the river. "A merchant in 1750 noted that salmon weren't returning to the Piscataqua as much as in the past because of sawdust from the saw mills choking the water ways." In addition, Piscataqua, according to the Ne-Do-Ba is also the modern day Portsmouth New Hampshire region.
 St. George's - a location both in Maine and in New Brunswick.
 Arrowsic(k) - an island located near Georgetown Maine.
 Fort Penobscot - According to the Maine State Archives this fort was originally named Fort Pentagoet. It was built in 1635 by the French to protect their title to the Penobscot River. In 1674, the fort was captured by the English and in 1689 it was taken by Governor Andros. Finally in 1722 or 1723 it was burned by Thomas Westbrook(e). The State Archives got this information from "Maine Forts" p. 237 published in 1924. According to the Maine Public Television Station Quest Program #201, Fort Pentagoet was in the Castine area and was the capital of French Acadia. There it lay buried under the back lawn of a small church until 1980. Archaeologists revealed half of the fort leaving the rest possibly for future archaeologists to uncover. In this account, the fort was built by the French and burned by the Dutch. Since we will be viewing that part of the video concerning this fort, I will let the video tell you what else has been discovered from this source. [The Video is not part of this web site version.] The Ellsworth Area Chamber of Commerce

Family Group Record

Husband **William Sheldon**

Wife **Hannah Noble**

Sources (Continued)

in Castine states the fort was established by French traders one of whom was Jean St. Castin and according the Ms. Lecompte this fort was probably built at the expense of the Castine family for the protection of their personal property. Both Ms. Lecompte and the "Handbook of North American Indians" state the Jean-Vincent D'abbadie de Saint-Catin married the daughter of the Penobscot Sagamore Madockawando (Chief Madockawando). The "Handbook of North American Indians" states that the trader Castin settled there in 1670.

The Garrison at St. George's - I neglected (totally missed) to look for this place and except what Ms. Lecompte sent, which will be discussed, I have no other information.

What I learned about the people.

Coll. Walton - I was not able to find out anything about Coll. Walton nor any of the other individuals referred to in the letter. I did find a Capt. Walton listed as wounded in a 1690 letter from Benjamin Church to his superiors. The letter is published on the Ne-Do-Ba web site. There is however no way to tell if this is the same person.

King George - The King of England in 1722.

Sabastien Rasles (Rales) - Although this Jesuit Father is not mentioned in the letter he is a profound figure in the Wabanaki history. According to the "Columbia Encyclopedia, 5th Edition", this missionary could have been born in 1657. He arrived in Maine in 1689 and lived with the Abenaki and the Illinois tribes. He wrote a French/Abenaki dictionary that was lost in an English raid in 1721. It was not published until 1833. Father Rasles died in 1724 in another English raid. A fryar, two Frenchmen, 180 men, and 500 or 600 Indians at Arrowsic- It is likely impossible to identify exactly who these people are. The friar could be Father Rales as offered by Ms. Lecompte and the Frenchmen could be the sons of Baron Castine. I believe the Indians are [Wabanaki].

What I learned about the time period.

There was a fierce struggle over control and ownership of the land. The French wanted to hold on to lands they had claimed. The English wanted to take the lands the French had claimed as their own. The Native Americans wanted to retain their land and stop both the French and the English from claiming any of it.

What I learned about the events.

Dummer's War according to the Waterboro Public Library, "The History of Maine", lasted from 1722 until 1725 and marked the peak in Indian warfare in Maine. "Before this, aggressors upon the defenseless and weak hamlets, now the Indians themselves were hunted." Old Town and Eddington Bend were burned and Norridgewock was the site of great slaughter where Father Rale was killed. In Lovewell's fight at Fryeburg in May of 1725 a little band of English soldiers surrounded and outnumbered held out against a large band and practically broke it up. After this Indian warfare in Maine was periodic and after the defeat of the French at Quebec, it terminated altogether. When the French joined the colonists in the Revolution, the Maine Indians became friendly and have never upset the peace of their white neighbors. Dummer's War according to "Handbook of North American Indians" by William C. Sturtevant, Eastern Abenaki by Dean R. Snow, lasted from 1721 to 1725 and involved three English treaties, one in 1725, one in 1726 and one in 1727. The war is sometimes called Rale's war or inappropriately Lovewell's war. The term Lovewell's War is derived from a minor battle involving Capt. Lovewell, which has been preserved with more falsehood than truth. The English destroyed the village at Old Town and the Jesuit Sebastien Rale's was killed near the end of the war in 1724. It was an unusual colonial war because it was not paralleled by a simultaneous European conflict. "Although the Penobscot could not claim victory in the war, they had managed to establish their own navy with captured vessels in 1724, and the English recognized them as still powerful." From this time on, all surviving Wabanaki people in New England and the Maritimes were represented by the Penobscot, including the Maliseet-Passamaquoddy, Micmac, and eventually the Huron and Ottawa. Dummer's War according to "Abenaki History" by Lee Sultzman, reports that Massachusetts governor Samuel Shettle declared war on the Abenaki in 1722 after several incidences of violence. The war is known as Dummer's War, Grey Lock's War, Lovewell's War or Father Rasles' War. The war lasted until 1727 and included the burning of Norridgewock in Maine, the death and mutilation of Father Rasles. "The fighting continued in the west, however, for another two years in what could be considered a separate, but related conflict - Grey Lock's War (1723-1727). A member of the Pocumtuc who had found refuge in New York after the King Philip's War, Grey Lock (Wawanotewat "he who fools others") had left Schaghticook and joined the Sokoki at Missisquoi." Grey Lock was absent from the treaty signing at Montreal in July of 1727 but ended the war shortly afterward. Sultzman states that the war ended in the defeat of the eastern Abenaki. Dummer's War according to Nancy Lecompte of Ne-Do-Ba lasted from 1722 to 1727 and is also called Lovewell's War, and Grey Lock's War. The English destroyed Norridgewock and the fort at Penobscot and resulted in the death of Father Rales. "I believe that many saw the futility of war and simply made the choice to stop fighting - they were NEVER DEFEATED in any of these wars (and only occasionally lost battles) but they always seemed to lose when it came time to sign treaties." According to the Insiders' Guide: "History, Maine's Mid-Coast" Dummer's War resulted in the destroying of Norridgewock and the death of Father Rales, but also the defeat of the Wabanaki. "With their settlement destroyed and their protector, the Jesuit Fr. Rasle, murdered, the tribes were more or less defeated."

5. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.

6. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.

7. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.

8. compiled by Lucius M. Boltwood, History and Genealogy of the Family of Thomas Noble, printed privately.

"Bio contained in "History and Genealogy of the Family of Thomas Noble", compiled by Lucius M. Boltwood and printed privately.

"...He entered into full fellowship with Westfield church, Dec 8, 1728. Soon after this, he must have removed to Sheffield, for he is known to have been there June 17, 1730, and at the organization of the town, in 1733, was chosen

Family Group Record

Husband	William Sheldon
Wife	Hannah Noble

Sources (Continued)

constable. In 1745, his house was "forted", and Rev.Samuel Hopkins, D.D., of Great Barrington, MA, records in his diary, under date of Nov. 22, 1745, that alarmed by the reports that the Indians had taken Stockbridge, he went down and lodged in Elisha Noble's fort, but 'had a very poor lodging,' as 'the house was crowded with women and children.' In 1755, he had command of a company of men, who enlisted for reenforcing the army destined for Crown Point. In his will, dated Aug 8, 1771, and proved the 6th of Sept following, he names wife Abigail, son Enoch, daughter Abigail, wife of Oliver Ashley, children of dau Sarah Saxton, late wife of James Saxton, and dau Hannah, wife of William Sheldon of Sheffield. He appoints wife, Abigail, executrix, and gives for a family burying-ground, a piece of land in Sheffield, 'where my daughter, Sarah Saxton, lies buried.' His estate was inventoried at 1243 pounds and change..." as quoted in PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002 from Wayne Olsen.

9. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
10. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
11. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
12. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
13. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
14. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
15. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
16. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
17. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
18. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
19. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
20. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
21. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
22. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
23. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.
24. Olsen, Wayne, Sheldon Family Line, The.

Franklin H. Derrick
1824 – 1905
Clarence Hollow, New York – Brodhead, Wisconsin

Dear children,

Tonight I'm going to tell you the story of your great great great great grandfather, Franklin H. Derrick. I don't know what the H. stood for. He was Mary L. Derrick's father. She's the one you're never never to forget (!) Like his father before him Franklin H. was an industrious, bright, highly respected member of his community. We'll get to that part in a minute.

Franklin was the fourth child of Rodolphus Derrick and Lorinda Sheldon. They were both from families whose roots went back to the very early days of the colonies. On Lorinda's side we can trace the roots back from the colonies to English royalty and William the Conqueror himself. When Franklin H. (and I'm referring to him as Franklin H. because he had a very successful son whose name was Franklin R. and I don't want you to get mixed up.) when Franklin H. was 16 he moved with his family from New York, where he was born, to the fertile prairie land of south central Wisconsin, west of what is now Janesville. That was in 1840. Franklin H. and his family helped to build the little town of Clarence, named after the town they came from in New York.

There are several accounts of life in the early days of settlement of Clarence, Wisconsin, near the Sugar River, named for the white sand that could be seen through the water and looked like sugar. This first group of stories I want you to hear were written down by Bell TenEyck Fleming whose grandfather had come as a settler and bought land from Franklin H's father.

“ Before there was a bridge, Grandfather TenEyck built a canoe out of logs in which he brought people across the river that had no other way. Later, a bridge was built, but every winter it would wash out. Frank Derrick (This refers to Franklin R.) says that once when it had gone out they built a raft of logs and had a couple of pulleys in which ropes were run. They would take hold of the rope and pull the raft to their side, then all would get on, the smallest children were made to sit down and the older ones would manage the raft. It would float down with the current as far as it could go, and then they would pull on another rope to bring them to the other side. He says many a morning they went to school that way and as he thinks of it now, he wonders how it happened none of them drowned..”

How would you like to ride a raft like that when you go to school? Here's another story from Bell.

"Grandmother Ten Eyck was an invalid in the latter part of her life. She never tired of relating incidents of the early settlements. Especially of Peter Emel, the Frenchman, and his Indian wife, who often called. They would follow Mrs. Ten Eyck to the chamber, cellar, or garden, when she would supply them with meat or other eatables. She told of the herds of deer that bounded through the brush and thicket that then surrounded the place, and of the wild turkey that came and gobbled near the door, feeding from the corn they found. Kate Taylor said she could remember seeing 30 deer at one time.

“The log house that grandfather built had no doors or windows -only places cut for them and blankets were hung up at the door. (There was no saw mill.) All slept in the loft, or

up stairs reached by a ladder, and after all were up, the ladder was drawn up so the wolves could not reach them. Kate (daughter of Jacob TenEyck) said she could see wolves everywhere, their eyes shining in the dark ... Kate was the first white child born in Clarence ...”

Franklin H's father built a sturdier house that you can read about in Rodolphus's story, but I thought you'd like to hear what the neighborhood was like.

Most of the native Americans had been run out of this part of Wisconsin in the Blackhawk War only eight years before Franklin H. arrived with his family, but there were still a few left. The following 2 stories are about those few. The first is also from Bell TenEyck Fleming

"In the spring the Indians camped along the Sugar River. They came to fish and hunt. The men and women walked, their tents and other things were fastened to long poles. One end was held up by the pony and the other dragged on the ground. One winter there was a sickness among them and nothing to eat. Someone came and told Grandfather Ten Eyck and he sent word back for them to bring their ponies and he would help them. They came and he loaded their ponies with meat, vegetables, bread and straw. The children that died, they hung up in the trees down near the bridge where the park is now. They were left there through the winter and the next spring they came for them, but they never came again to camp."

Can you imagine going out to feed the chickens in the morning and seeing dead children up in the trees? Why do you think they did this? I think it was because the ground was so hard frozen they couldn't bury them and they didn't want the wolfs and coyotes to eat them. And this story is from Helen Beckwith.

“This tree is a burr oak standing south of HWY 81 on land once owned by Charles A. Warner...His son well remembers the Indian chief who twice a year with some members of his tribe camped on the bank of the Sugar River where it flowed through Warner land... When [the son] was a little boy, about 1867, he can remember the Indian chief standing at the door of his father's blacksmith shop, where he had come to get a gun and some other things repaired, and saying, 'You no cut that tree!' and pointing to the burr oak, which still stands alone. The Indian then explained to Mr. Warner that the tree marked for the Indians the point which was one half way between the Mississippi River and the Great Lakes.

The Indians walking single file, one foot directly in front of the other, had worn the trail down through the sod. The tree was then about the size of a stove pipe. The bark was hacked in many places by Indian tomahawks. One year during an unusual drought nearly all the leaves died. At another time the tree was found one morning stripped of all its leaves by grasshoppers. Mr. Warner promised it should stand and it has. The Indian trail wound from the northeast to the southwest. Mr. Warner, coming home one day, announced that the Indians were quite accurate, as the middle point had been located at Magnolia."

In 1846 when Franklin H. was 22. he married the girl next door, Harriet Boslow. Harriet had come to Wisconsin with her family from Canada in 1845. One of her grandfathers was a famous Canadian circuit rider, the other was a Loyalist soldier that went to Canada at the end of the Revolutionary War. Their first child, Theodore James, was born in 1848, the same year Harriet's father died. Franklin H. and Harriet then lived in the Boslow home with Harriet's mother, called Aunt Polly. Franklin R. was born two years later in May of 1850. Then Franklin H did something very interesting.

He took off for the Gold Rush!

You've probably heard of the Gold Rush that began after gold was discovered at Sutter's Mill in California in 1848. Over 300,000 people from all over the world rushed to California to strike it rich mining and panning for gold. Your gggggrandfather, Franklin R. Derrick was one of them. Just like his father before him Franklin left a wife and 2 babies. And just like her mother-in-law Lorinda, Harriet probably wasn't too happy about it. Fortunately for Harriet she was surrounded by a strong community of friends and family to help her through the two years that her husband was gone. Franklin H.'s father had only taken off for one year. Fanklin H. took two years. It took him five months to travel overland to California. He returned home in 1852, first traveling south to Nicaragua, then sailing to New Orleans, taking a steamer up river to Cincinnati, then on to Wisconsin, perhaps by stagecoach. I don't know how much gold he found. Most of the 300,000 did not strike it rich. However, when his father died in 1860, Franklin H. was able to buy the 400 acre homestead.

Franklin H's brother-in-law, Thomas Condon Boslow, also went to the Gold Rush. It's very likely they went together. After the gold rush, Franklin H. settled down and became a pillar of the community. He and his growing family lived in the original log homstead that Rodolphus Derrick had built. Franklin H. and Harriet had five more babies; Mary in 1853, Levi in 1855, Harriet in 1858, Flora in 1859, and Paul in 1862. Flora only lived to the age of two. At some point Franklin H. built a large home on the hill north of the original log home which he sold. His wife Harriet died in 1871 at the age of just 49. A year later Franklin H. married Mary Ann Williams Northrup.

In 1887 after his daughter Mary and her husband, John Balis, had both died, Franklin H. and his wife took ten year old Flora to raise. Flora became your grandfather's (Paul Stevens') grandmother. Flora lived with them until she married Ed Stevens in 1899. At different times in his life Franklin H. had his mother and his mother-in-law living with him. There were few nursing homes. When parents got too old to fend for themselves, they went to live with their children. Or often, as in Franklin H's case, the father would die first and a child would get to live in the family home if they agreed to care for the aging mother. And if a child's parents died, other relatives would agree to raise them. Franklin H. got it from all sides. His father-in-law died and he inherited the care of his mother-in-law for 20 years. His daughter died and he inherited the care of his granddaughter for 12 years. His father died and he inherited the care of his mother for 13 years. Franklin H. Derrick was a good family man!

During his lifetime Franklin H. was also a prosperous farmer, businessman, and civic leader. He was the county Sheriff at one time and served as chairman of the town board a number of times. When he retired from farming in 1883 he helped to establish the first cheese factory in Brodhead, becoming its treasurer.

Franklin H. died the 7th of September 1905, in Brodhead, Wisconsin having lived a very full and satisfying life.

Now I'm going to tell you a little bit about his children.

Theodore James, the 1st child of Franklin H. and Harriet Boslow Derrick, served in the 18th Wisconsin Infantry during the Civil War. He farmed with his father until he and his wife left to homestead in McCracken, Kansas. From there he moved on to Jolly, Texas. Theodore and his wife, Ellen Jones Purdy, had a daughter, Jessie May, who died suddenly at the age of 10. Mary Derrick Balis wrote about her in the poem, "To the Memory of Little Susie, May, and Ina." Tid, as he was called, and Ellen never had another child of their own, however, after the deaths of Mary and John Balis, they took

their six-year-old niece, Mabel. Tid lived to be 80 years old.

Franklin R, the 2nd child of Franklin H. and Harriet Boslow Derrick, grew up to become a lawyer and a dentist. He was very well liked and highly respected in the town of Brodhead where he resided his entire adult life. He was tall and rugged looking that made him the perfect candidate to impersonate Abraham Lincoln and Uncle Sam which he did regularly. He married Arabella Nancy Moore, called Belle. They had one child, Sue, who was the third of three little Derrick girls to die in 1884, celebrated in Mary's poem. Frank and Belle never had another child either. They did help with Mary's six orphans, and tried to take Mabel, but it didn't work out and she went to live with Uncle Tid. Shortly before his death in 1928 Frank was asked to write a piece for the *Brodhead Independent Register* about the building of the Sugar River covered bridge. I'm copying the full article here.

"F.R.DERRICK TELLS OF BUILDING COVERED BRIDGE Your request that I furnish you a short history of the locally famous "Covered Bridge" that spans Sugar River at a point on State Highway No. 61, three miles southwest of this city, was a very happy guess. As a fifteen-year old boy, I assisted in building it. My father had the contract to supply and drive the heavy piling at each bank upon which the super-structure rests. My immediate business was to keep Old Maje (Old Maje was an old farm horse) going 'round and 'round on the capstan that raised the hammer on the pile driver. "Old Maje" and I completed our part of the job first, as we necessarily had to do. It was in the early fall of 1864 that the bridge was started.

"It was built by a contractor from Racine by the name of Hulburt and was the only bridge built of that exact model. Originally it spanned the full width of the river; about one hundred and fifty feet and had a sixteen foot driveway. It was raised on the ice and the fact that it was an exceptionally fine season for late fall work was a helpful factor. As it was, the early spring weather with its resultant high water forced the contractor to rush the cutting away of the under pinning before he was quite ready to do so. No serious results followed, however.

"Soon the anxious watchfulness of the township supervisors discovered that the tremendously heavy super-structure was slowly settling. The crown of eight inches had settled down to about five as I remember it. They called the contractor up from Racine and although he had been paid in full and the work accepted, he strengthened the work by spiking heavy arches on the inside of each side of the frame. They were made by beveling the ends of two by twelve planks in such a way that it keyed one against the other. Two thicknesses of material were spiked in this way, requiring thousands of feet of lumber. This seemed to be all that was needed for some time. Later, however, it was very evident that it was still settling and the township supervisors still further strengthened it by putting in suspending rods on each side of two inch material, running from the top of each end bent slantwise down through the whole timber works, out to about one quarter of the length of the bridge. The rods were then run along the bottom of the frame-work until they met in the center and were screwed up perfectly tight; thus forming two great iron slings within which the bridge rested.

"It was left in this way for several years, but the crown of eight inches almost entirely went out, leaving the floor of the bridge about level. It was at this time that the town decided to do what should have been done in the first place, put a heavy abutment in the middle of the river. This was done many years ago, as were the old piling supports at each end changed for modern concrete ones. It looked to me like a reflection on the work and the engineering that "Old Maje" and I did back there in the sixties but it made a real bridge of it.

"Within a few years after it was built it was enclosed and roofed. It was never painted. It stands there today, a monument of that past that tried the souls and muscles of those old pioneers. Modernism has found the old bridge too narrow and demands that it be torn down and replaced by a wider more elaborate and expensive one. There is a demand for more

room on the road today than was needed when that old bridge was built. It is looked upon as a grievance today to be obliged to wait an opportunity to dodge by or over or under another auto.

"It would be almost sacrilegious to think of dismantling the old bridge. It stands on Highway 61 about three miles southwest of Brodhead and is well worth quite a detour to pass through it and listen to the rumbling echoes of that long ago. It is at the extreme point of "Pine Bluff" along whose rugged base the beautiful Sugar River wends its way.

"The immediate surroundings are interesting. East of the bridge about a quarter of a mile, is the deserted site of what was once quite a village; with its store, tavern, blacksmith shops and last but not least - the old stone schoolhouse. The old schoolhouse has been replaced by a very modern one but the ghosts of the old "Clarence Schoolhouse" haunt the memories of the few who, as children, attended school there in those garnered golden years of which we have so many pleasant recollections.

"Sugar River itself is no less famous than the covered bridge that spans it. Back in the eighties, during the fresh-water pearl excitement, it was known as the most promising pearl fishing waters of the west. Hundreds of persons spent days, and some of them months, combing the bottom of the river with pearling rakes, ever hoping to secure the largest pearl that had ever been found. Some very beautiful and very valuable pearls were found.

" 'Pine Bluff' of which the extreme southern point is shown in the photo of the bridge, is also an historic landmark of the region. It derives its name from the score or so of large pine trees that cling to the almost bare sand rock that rises from the river at its base. This bluff was once the gathering place of the native Indians of the region. The writer well remembers the bands of Indians that every spring passed north along the river. They usually divided, part ascending the river by canoes, and part with ponies wending their way along the bank.

"It was usually a self-imposed 'half holiday' when the word was passed around that the Indians were going by. Poor, dirty remnant of a once mighty people; their star had truly set, and in a few years they ceased entirely to follow the old waterways and trails along the banks of the beautiful Sugar River.

"These are the garrulous jottings of one who as a boy crossed the river hundreds of times, both before and after the 'Covered Bridge' was built, a boy who swam and fished and skated on the river, a boy for whom the wintergreen beds of 'Pine Bluff' were familiar spots and Arbutus blossoms of early spring his personal spoils.

"You must pardon me for the length of the communication. It is not I who am guilty of the infliction - it is the reincarnation of that boy - barefooted, excepting 'stone bruises' - naked except for 'Hickory' shirt, 'Denim' overalls, 'Home made galluses' and an old 'chip hat.' Gun on shoulder or fishing rod in hand, he spent a joyous youth shooting wild pigeons on Pine Bluff, or catching monster black bass all through the 'open season' that ran without interference from August first to August first next. Should I ever see that boy, I will charge him with being a criminal deserving of severe punishment; but he has secured quite a start of me and I fear I shall never overtake him."

Mary Lorinda, the 3rd child of Franklin H. and Harriet Boslow Derrick, is our ancestor. She has her own story.

Levi F., the 4th child of Franklin H. and Harriet Boslow Derrick married Mary Simmons. They homesteaded in McCracken, Kansas with Levi's brother Theodore. Levi and Mary raised a family of two daughters, Harriet and Maud.

Harriet F., the 5th child of Franklin H. and Harriet Boslow Derrick, married Junius Lamson . Harriet and Junius and their family homesteaded in Harlan County, Nebraska about the same time as

Mary and John Balis. Junius was the schoolmaster at the Balis children's sod school for awhile.

Flora L., the 6th child of Franklin H. and Harriet Boslow Derrick, died as a two-year-old.

Paul Erwin, the 7th child of Franklin H. and Harriet Boslow Derrick, became rich and famous in the advertising business, making Quaker Oats a household word. He and his wife, Adelaide Bowen, never had children. When they retired they came back to the land of their childhood and built a beautiful brick home in Brodhead which they called Panda Lodge.

So this is the story of your great great great great grandfather, Franklin H. Derrick He came to settle the Wisconsin prairie with his birth family when the last of the Native Americans were still here. He was part of the 1849 Gold Rush. He and his wife raised a large family and cared for numerous other family members for many years. He was a prosperous Wisconsin farmer, and contributed much to his community.

Here's how we are related to Franklin H. Derrick. Franklin H. had Mary L. Derrick. Mary L. had Flora Lulu Derrick. Flora had Harold Balis Stevens. Harold had Paul Robert Stevens. Paul had Dawne Irene Stevens. Dawne had ... Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky.

So Hooray for our ancestor, Franklin H. Derrick!

Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband Franklin H. Derrick				
Born	26 Jan 1824	Place	Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	LDS ordinance dates
				Temple
Died	7 Sep 1905	Place	Brodhead, WI	Baptized
Buried		Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, Green Co., WI	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Married	18 Nov 1846	Place	Spring Grove Twsp, Green Co., WI	Sealed to spouse
Husband's father Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick				
Husband's mother Lorinda Sheldon				
Wife Harriet A. Boslow				
Born	1822	Place	Stoney Creek, Wentworth, Ontario, Canada	LDS ordinance dates
				Temple
Died	22 Oct 1871	Place	Spring Grove, WI	Baptized
Buried		Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, Green Co., WI	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Wife's father John Boslow				
Wife's mother Mary Stewart Condon				
Children List each child in order of birth.				
LDS ordinance dates				
Temple				
1	M Theodore James Derrick			
Born	25 Feb 1848	Place		Baptized
Died	28 Mar 1928	Place	Jolly, Clay, Texas	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Spouse Ellen Purdy Jones				
Married	5 Jun 1873	Place		Sealed to spouse
2	M Franklin R. Derrick			
Born	25 May 1850	Place		Baptized
Died	14 Aug 1928	Place		Endowed
Buried		Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	Sealed to parents
Spouse Arabella Nancy Moore				
Married	22 Aug 1876	Place		Sealed to spouse
3	F Mary Lorinda Derrick			
Born	18 Mar 1853	Place	Spring Grove Twsp, Green Co. WI	Baptized
Died	4 Jul 1886	Place	Orleans, NE	Endowed
Buried	6 Jul 1886	Place	Orleans Township Cemetery, Orleans, NE	Sealed to parents
Spouse John Charles Balis				
Married	20 Apr 1872	Place		Sealed to spouse
4	M Levi F. Derrick			
Born	18 Jul 1855	Place	Spring Grove, Green Co., WI	Baptized
Died	9 Nov 1919	Place	Ransom, Ness., KS	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Spouse Mary Simmons				
Married	Oct 1884	Place		Sealed to spouse
5	F Harriet F. Derrick			
Born	22 Oct 1858	Place	Spring Grove, Green Co., WI	Baptized
				Endowed
				Sealed to parents
Spouse Junius Tresdale Lamson				
Married	Abt 1886	Place	Alma, Harlan Co., NE	Sealed to spouse

Family Group Record

Husband Franklin H. Derrick			
Wife Harriet A. Boslow			
Children <small>List each child in order of birth.</small>		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
6	F	Flora L. Derrick	
	Born	3 Sep 1859	Place
	Died	24 Jan 1862	Place
			Baptized
			Endowed
			Sealed to parents
7	M	Paul Erwin Derrick	
	Born	19 May 1862	Place Spring Grove, Green Co., WI
	Died	14 Apr 1937	Place
			Baptized
			Endowed
			Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Adelaide M. Bowen	
	Married	16 Sep 1885	Place Brodhead, Green, WI
			Sealed to spouse

Individual Summary for Franklin H. Derrick 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10,11,12,13

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born	26 Jan 1824	Clarence Hollow, Erie Co., NY	
Christened			
Died	7 Sep 1905	Brodhead, WI	
Buried		Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, GC, WI	

Baptized
Endowed
SealPar

Nickname:	AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: M	ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 28 Nov 2009		

Parents

Father	Mother
Rodolphus Donaldus Derrick	Lorinda Sheldon

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Harriet A. Boslow ¹⁴	18 Nov 1846	Spring Grove Twsp, Green Co., WI
Mary Ann Williams Northrup ¹⁵	17 Oct 1872	

Notes

!1880 census lists Frank, Mary Ann, "Peter", and a farm worker, Albert Baxter, age 20.

!From Ida Klumb article

"Cows were pastured in the wild woods and it was the duty of the boys to find them and bring them home for milking in the evening. Many times it would be dark before they could be found, sometimes several miles from home."

!from Bell Ten Eyck:

"Jacob Ten Eyck, my grandfather, came from Canada and bought 540 acres of Rudolphus Derrick. He built a house just west of the Clarence bridge on the south side of the road.

!From Ida Klumb: "His son, Franklyn Derrick, father of Frank Derrick, built the house on the hill."

!From the 1884 History of Green County:

"Franklin H. who owns the homestead was born in Erie Co. NY Jan 1824 and was in his sixteenth year when he came to Green County. In 1850 he went to California, by overland route returning by Nicaragua Route, after residence of two years in the land of gold.

!He was sheriff of Green County from 1873 to 1875, during which time he lived in Monroe the county seat. Til his removal to Brodhead in Sept 1888, except two years in California and his two years in Monroe, he had been a constant resident of the Homestead farm since his father's settlement there in 1841."

!From Wayne Olsen:

From "History of Green County", by Helen M. Bingham, Milwaukee; Burdick and Armitage, 1877:
As of 1876, F.H. Derrick listed as one of largest farmers in Spring Grove with 207 acres.
Was also listed as town official for 3 years between 1849 and 1877.

!Additional source: LDS IGI - 2 entries for birth (SLAKE and ALBERTemples): BA: 8107107 84 So: 1260850 and Ba: 7611707 50 So:

Individual Summary for Franklin H. Derrick

16 Dec 2009

Page 2

Notes (Continued)

1058390

!Listed in LDS Ancestral File: ID (1J42-ZS)

!1850 WI census for Spring Grove lists F.H. Derrick age 27, occupation farmer, although not owning land. Also living with them was Harriet's mother Mary Boslaw, age 53, and listed as owner of 1000 acres.

Sources

1. Frank D. Walker, Derrick Family History, Wheeler, TX - 22 FEB 1957, Derrick, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
2. Nyman, Ina - various papers.
3. Census, Federal - 1850 - Green Co., WI, town of Spring Grove, Ancestry p. 16.
"Line 7 Dwelling # 100 Household # 104

F H	Derrick	age 27	farmer b. NY	
Harriet	"	29	U Canada	
Theodore	"	2	WI	
Franklin	"	1/12	WI	
Mary Boslow		53	New Brunswick	real estate value \$1000."

Living next door is FHDerrick's brother Alonzo Derrick & family.

In the next house is FHDerrick's Uncle Nathaniel B. Condon.

Living with the Condons is FH's Uncle Morris Derrick.

4. Census, Federal - 1880 - Green Co, WI, Spring Grove, Film T9-1428, p. 194C.
5. Fleming, Bell TenEyck, History of Old Clarence.

""The old village plot was located on land in Section 2, which was first settled by Wm. Sherry in the spring of 1841...

"Clarence was known in those days as Tenneyville. It was later named Clarence in honor of Squire Derrick, the name of the town from which he came ...

"Morris Derrick, brother of Squire Derrick, kept a small stock of groceries and liquors ...

"In 1840 Rudolphus Derrick settled on Section 2 in the town of Spring Grove. He bought 1200 acres of land and was one of the leading men of his time. He built a log house west of the bluff where he lived until his death. He was Justice of the Peace for many years. His log house served as a court house. His son, Franklyn Derrick, father of Frank Derrick, built the house on the hill...

"Jacob Ten Eyck, my grandfather, came from Canada and bought 540 acres of Rudolphus Derrick. He built a house just west of the Clarence bridge on the south side of the road.

The log house that grandfather built had no doors or windows -only places cut for them and blankets were hung up at the door. (There was no saw mill.) All slept in the loft, or up stairs reached by a ladder, and after all were up, the ladder was drawn up so the wolves could not reach them. Kate (daughter of Jacob) said she could see wolves everywhere, their eyes shining in the dark ... Kate was the first white child born in Clarence ...

"Grandmother Ten Eyck was an invalid in the latter part of her life. She never tired of relating incidents of the early settlements. Especially of Peter Emel, the Frenchman, and his Indian wife, who often called. They would follow Mrs. Ten Eyck to the chamber, cellar, or garden, when she would supply them with meat or other eatables. She told of the herds of deer that bounded through the brush and thicket that then surrounded the place, and of the wild turkey that came and gobbled near the door, feeding from the corn they found. Kate Taylor said she could remember seeing 30 deer at one time.

"Before there was a bridge, Grandfather Ten Eyck built a canoe out of logs in which he brought the people across the river that had no other way. Later, a bridge was built but every winter it would wash out. Frank Derrick says that once when it had gone out they built a raft of logs and had a couple of pulleys in which ropes were run. They would take hold of the rope and pull the raft to theirsides, then all would get on, the smallest children were made to sit down and the older ones would manage the raft. It would float down with the current as far as it could go, and then they would pull on another rope to bring them to the other side. He says many a morning they went to school that way and as he thinks of it now, he wonders how it happened none of them drowned...

"Sugar River received its name from the white sand that could be seen through the water.

Individual Summary for Franklin H. Derrick

16 Dec 2009

Page 3

Sources (Continued)

"An old cemetery used in the days of Clarence is located on Section 2 opposite the Searles place. A private graveyard is located on the original purchase of R. H. Derrick.

"In the spring the Indians camped along the Sugar River. They came to fish and hunt. The men and women walked, their tents and other things were fastened to long poles. One end was held up by the pony and the other dragged on the ground. One winter there was a sickness among them and nothing to eat. Someone came and told Grandfather Ten Eyck and he sent word back for them to bring their ponies and he would help them. They came and he loaded their ponies with meat, vegetables, bread and straw. The children that died, they hung up in the trees down near the bridge where the park is now. They were left there through the winter and the next spring they came for them, but they never came again to camp."

""The old hotel and barn were destroyed by fire and the post office was discontinued in 1857 and who can tell what became of the many, many homes and business places. Everything is gone where was once this beautiful village of Clarence and now laid out in fields of farm land and farm homes."."

The excerpts from this source come from various papers copied and given to me in 1985 by Ina Nyman. They are parts of the book that she copied. There were no page numbers given.

6. Beckwith, Helen, Clarence, written abt 1936.

"The Half-Way Tree

"This tree is a burr oak standing south of HWY 81 on land once owned by Charles A. Warner...His son well remembers the Indian chief who twice a year with some members of his tribe camped on the bank of the Sugar River where it flowed through Warner land... When [the son] was a little boy, about 1867, he can remember the Indian chief standing at the door of his father's blacksmith shop, where he had come to get a gun and some other things repaired, and saying, "You no cut that tree!" and pointing to the burr oak, which still stands alone. The Indian then explained to Mr. Warner that the tree marked for the Indians the point which was one half way between the Mississippi River and the Great Lakes.

The Indians walking single file, one foot directly in front of the other, had worn the trail down through the sod. The tree was then about the size of a stove pipe. The bark was hacked in many places by Indian tomahawks. One year during an unusual drought nearly all the leaves died. At another time the tree was found one morning stripped of all its leaves by grasshoppers. Mr. Warner promised it should stand and it has. The Indian trail wound from the northeast to the southwest. Mr. Warner, coming home one day, announced that the Indians were quite accurate, as the middle point had been located at Magnolia."."

Ina Nyman excerpted these paragraphs from Beckwith's article and sent them to me.

7. Franklin H. Derrick Will, Copy in Personal Files of Dianne Z. Stevens.

"Know all men by these presents, that I, Franklin H. Derrick, of the City of Brodhead, Green County, Wisconsin, being of sound mind and memory, and mindful of the uncertainty of human life, do make, declare and publish, this my last will and testament, in form and manner following, hereby revoking all former wills by me made.

First.- I desire and direct that all of my just debts and my funeral expenses and the cost of administering my estate shall be paid in full, that a suitable monument shall mark my last resting place, and that a marker shall be erected at a cost not exceeding fifty dollars, at the grave of my deceased father and mother.

Second.- I give, devise and bequeath to my wife, Mary A. Derrick, the entire use of all of the residue of my estate both real and personal during her natural lifetime; and in case such use shall not be sufficient to provide for her maintenance and comfort I desire and direct that such portions of the principal of said residue as shall become requisite for her maintenance and comfort shall be appropriated and used for that purpose.

Third.- I will and direct that all of the residue of my entire estate that shall remain after the death of my said wife shall be divided into five equal shares; and I give, devise and bequeath the same to my children as follows, to-wit: to my sons Theodore J. and Levi F. one half of one share to each; to my sons Franklin R., Paul E., and my daughter Harriet L. Lamson one share to each; to my grandsons Frank T. Balis, Robert H. Balis and Ernest Balis one ninth of one share to each; to my granddaughters Hattie Belle Livingstone and Mabel Walker one sixth of one share to each; and to my granddaughter Flora L. Stevens one third of one share.

Provided however that any amount which may hereafter be paid by me or out of my estate by reason of my signature to any note or notes as surety for my said son Franklin R. Derrick shall be computed as a part of my estate and of said residuary legacy to my said son Franklin R.

Fourth.- I nominate and appoint my said son Franklin R. Derrick to be the executor of this, my last will and testament, and I authorize and direct him, as such executor to compound, compromise and settle all claims in favor of and against my estate, and to sell and convey by good and sufficient deed or deeds and real estate of which I shall die seized, without obtaining any license from court therefore, and to pay over the legacies and residue as above provided, in money.

In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal this twenty-third day of February A. D. Nineteen Hundred three.

Individual Summary for Franklin H. Derrick

16 Dec 2009

Page 4

Sources (Continued)

Franklin H. Derrick (Seal)

The foregoing written instrument, all on two half sheets, was signed and sealed by Franklin H. Derrick, the testator therein named, and was by him declared to be his last will and testament, on the day of the date thereof, in the presence of us who hereunto sign our names as witnesses, at his request, in his presence, and in the presence of each other.

Mabel Dodge

Burr Sprague."

Copy received from Ina Nyman.

8. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, *Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...*, Gateway Press, Inc. Baltimore, 1986., p.449.
"It is recorded that Franklin H. Derrick bought the homestead after his father died in 1860 and that the property was farmed by his sons Theodore and Levi. However, Theodore joined the army in 1865 and Levi moved on to the town of McCracken in Rush County, Kansas. Franklin H. continued to farm in Green County until he retired in 1883, but most likely (to judge from the sale records), it seems that he was probably in a different location than the old Derrick homestead."
9. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, *Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...*, p.482.
"Loranda (FH's mother) kept Scott until he became a young man. After this, she went to live with Franklin Derrick who had built a large home on the hill north of the old log home. Loranda resided here until 1872, when Franklin moved to Monroe, Green County. This city was the county seat and Franklin had been elected sheriff."
10. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, *Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...*, p.488-489.
"Quoting from the History of Green County (1901):
Franklin H. Derrick was 14 years of age when he came with his parents to Wisconsin and he has lived continuously in Green County since that time, with the exception of two years which he spent in California engaged in mining. He crossed the plains in 1850, taking five months to make the journey. In 1852 he returned home by way of the isthmus and on a sailing vessel to New Orleans, where he took a steamer for Cincinnati. He farmed until 1883, when he retired. Mr. Derrick attended the district school one winter after coming to the West. He lived at home until his father's death, when he bought the entire homestead of four hundred acres, but has since sold it.

Mr. Derrick and Miss Harriet Boslow were married November 18, 1846. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Condon) Boslow, and became the mother of seven children: Theodore James, Franklin R., Levi F., Mary L., Harriet L., Flora L., and Paul E. Theodore James lives at Jolly, Texas; he married Mrs. Ellen Purdy. Franklin R. lives at Brodhead, and is the husband of Miss Belle Moore. Levi F. married Miss Mary Simmons, and lives at McCracken, Kansas; they have two children, Edna and Maud. Paul E. married Miss Adeline Bowen, and lives in the city of New York. Mary L. married John C. Balis, and both are dead; they were the parents of six children (Franklin T., Robert, Ernest, Mary L, Hattie, and Mabel). Flora L. died at the age of two years. Mrs. Harriet A. Derrick died October 22, 1871, at the age of 49. She was a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. Derrick married Mrs. Mary A. Northrup, September 17, 1872. She was the widow of Sylvester Northrup and the daughter of Sanford Williams. Mr. and Mrs. Derrick are members of the Methodist Church, where he serves on the board of trustees. He was formerly a Republican, but is now a Prohibitionist. He was sheriff from 1873 to 1875, and a chairman of the town board a number of terms. He was a member of the Brodhead Lodge, I.O.O.F., No. 123, in 1867. He has a good home in Brodhead, and is reckoned among the leading citizens in the town and county.

Since Green County is famous to this day as a great center of cheese production, it is interesting that some of the Derricks were prominent in this business."

11. Jack Taif Spencer and Robert Abraham Goodpasture, *Genealogy and History of the Derthicks and Related Derricks, Eight Centuries of the Derthicks and Related Derricks...*, p. 489.
"Since Green County is famous to this day as a great center of cheese production, it is interesting that some of the Derricks were prominent in this business more than a century ago. The first cheese factory in Brodhead was put in operation 20 May 1879 by J. W. Westlake, proprietor. Later, a stock company was organized in 1883 by seventeen stockholders, including Paul and Franklin H. Derrick. The latter was treasurer of the company, while Paul was the salesman. The factory was located in the northwest corner of Section 11. In its early operations it used 5,000 pounds of milk per day."
12. Census, Federal - 1870 - Green Co., Wisconsin, Spring Grove, p, 20 of 32, 6 Aug 1870.
"Line 30 Dwelling # 148 Household # 148

Derrick, F.H.	age 46	farmer	Real Estate = \$15,000	b. NY
Harriet	48			Canada
Theodore	22	farmer		WI
Frank	20	in school		WI
Mary	17	in school		WI
Levi	15	in school		WI

Individual Summary for Franklin H. Derrick

16 Dec 2009

Page 5

Sources (Continued)

Harriet	13	in school	WI
Peter	8	in school	WI
Lorinda	78		NY."

13. Ancestry.com, message board post, 2002.

"From Commemorative Biographical Record of the Counties of Rock, Green, Grant, Iowa and Lafayette Wisconsin, publ. 1901- page 355-356

FRANKLIN H. DERRICK, of Brodhead, Green county, is a retired farmer, and is passing his last days in this beautiful little inland city. He has lived a useful life, worked hard, and is now enjoying a competence for which he has rendered an honest equivalent in brain and brawn.

Mr. DERRICK was born in Erie county, N.Y., Jan. 26, 1824, and is a son of Rodolphus D. and Lorinda (Sheldon) DERRICK, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. Eight children were born to them, of whom two are now living: Franklin H.; and Elvira, the widow of Levi DERRICK, of Henderson, Neb. The father was a farmer, and during his active years cleared several heavily timbered farms in his native State. He came to the West in 1838 to make his home, though he had already been out two years before and bought land in Green county, Wis. In 1840 he broke land on this farm, and the following year moved his family to it, and made it his home as long as he lived. He died in 1860, at the age of sixty-seven, and his widow died fourteen years later, at the age of seventy-seven, lacking one month. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and in his mature years, a leading man in his community. He was one of the three county commissioners in Green county at an early day, held several town offices, and was on the county board at different times. His father, Ephraim DERRICK, was a native of Vermont, of English lineage. He was a Revolutionary soldier, and drew a pension. He died in New York at the age of seventy-seven. His grandfather, John DERRICK(1), born in England in 1833, came to America in 1674, and died at the age of one hundred and eight years. The maternal grandfather of the subject of this article was William Sheldon. He was a farmer in New York, reared a family of eleven children, and reached the age of seventy-five.

Franklin H. DERRICK was fourteen years of age when he came with his parents to Wisconsin, and he has lived continuously in Green county since that time, with the exception of two years which he spent in California engaged in mining. He crossed the Plains in 1850, taking five months to make the journey. In 1852 he returned home by way of the Isthmus, and on a sailing-vessel to New Orleans, where he took a steamer for Cincinnati. He farmed until 1883, when he retired. Mr. DERRICK attended the district school one winter after coming to the West. He lived at home until his father's death, when he bought the entire homestead of four hundred acres, but has since sold it.

Mr. DERRICK and Miss Harriet A. BOSLOW were married Nov. 18, 1846. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Condon) BOSLOW, and became the mother of seven children, Theodore James, Franklin R., Levi F., Mary L., Harriet L., Flora L., and Paul E. Theodore James lives at Jolly, Texas; he married Mrs. Ellen Purdy. Franklin R. lives at Brodhead and is the husband of Miss Belle Moore. Levi F. married Miss Mary Simmons, and lives at McCracken, Kans.; they have two children, Edna and Maud. Paul E. married Miss Adeline Bowen, and lives in the city of New York. Mary L. married John BALIS, and both are dead; they were the parents of six children, Franklin T., Robert Ernest, Mary L., Hattie and Mabel. Harriet L. married Junius T. LAMSON, and lives at Orleans, Neb.; they have four children. Flora L. died at the age of two years. Mrs. Harriet A. DERRICK died Oct. 22, 1871, at the age of forty-nine. She was a member of the Methodist Church. Mr. DERRICK married Mrs. Mary A. NORTHUP, Sept. 17, 1872. She was the widow of Sylvester Northup, and the daughter of Sanford Williams. Mr. and Mrs. DERRICK are members of the Methodist Church, where he serves on the board of trustees. He was formerly a Republican, but is now a Prohibitionist. He was sheriff from 1873 to 1875, and was chairman of the town board a number of terms. He has a good home in Brodhead, and is reckoned among the leading citizens in the town and county."

14. FamilySearch.com - International Genealogical Index of North America, internet.

15. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.

Individual Summary for Mary Ann Williams Northrup^{1,2}

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

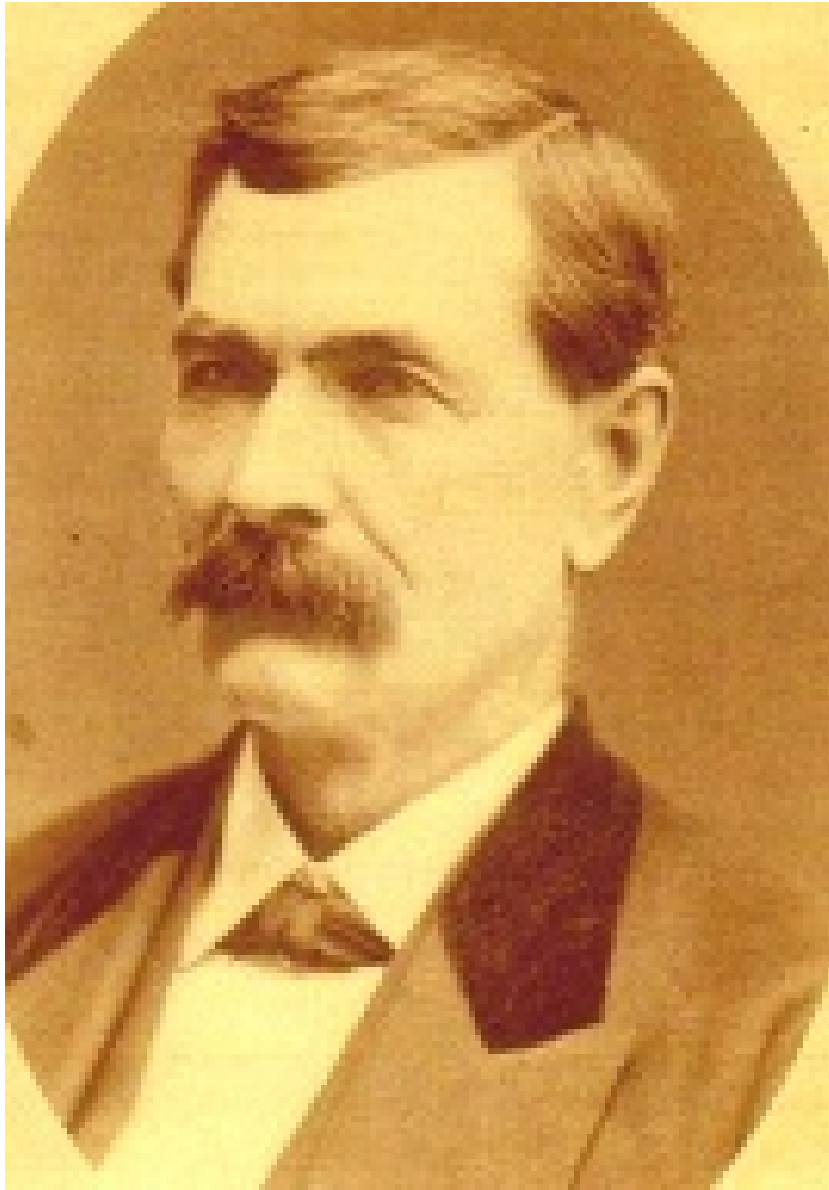
Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born ³	1823	Erie Co., NY	
Christened			
Died ⁴	1911		
Buried			
Baptized			
Endowed			
SealPar			
Nickname:		AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: F		ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 14 Apr 2004			

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Franklin H. Derrick ⁵	17 Oct 1872	

Sources

1. History of Green County, Wisconsin - 1884.
2. Census, Federal - 1880 - Green Co, WI, Spring Grove, Film T9-1428, p. 194C.
3. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.
4. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
5. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.



Franklin H. Derrick
1824 - 1905



Children of
Franklin H and Harriet Boslow Derrick
back: Paul Erwin Derrick 1862 - 1937
Harriet F Derrick 1858 - aft 1893
Mary L Derrick 1853 - 1886
front: Levi F Derrick 1855 - 1919
Theodore James Derrick 1848 - 1928
Franklin R Derrick 1850 - 1928

Franklin H. Derrick
Children

Harriet F Derrick Lamson



Theodore James and
Ellen Jones Purdy Derrick



Children of
Franklin H
Derrick

Panda Lodge the
home built by
Paul and Adelaide
Bowen Derrick in
Broadhead
Wisconsin in 1934



Paul E Derrick

Adelaide M Bowen

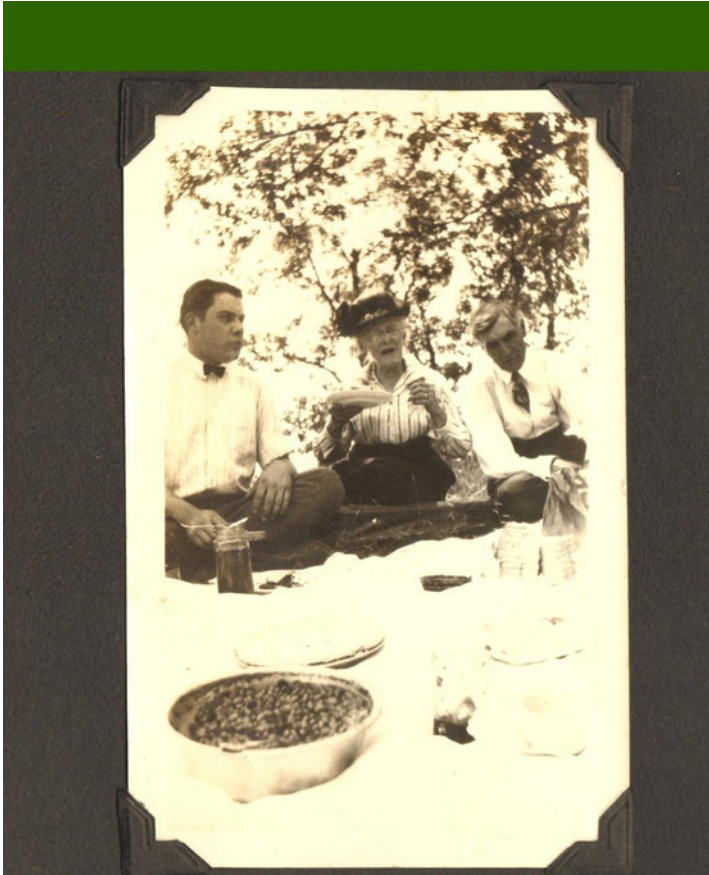


Children of
Franklin H
Derrick

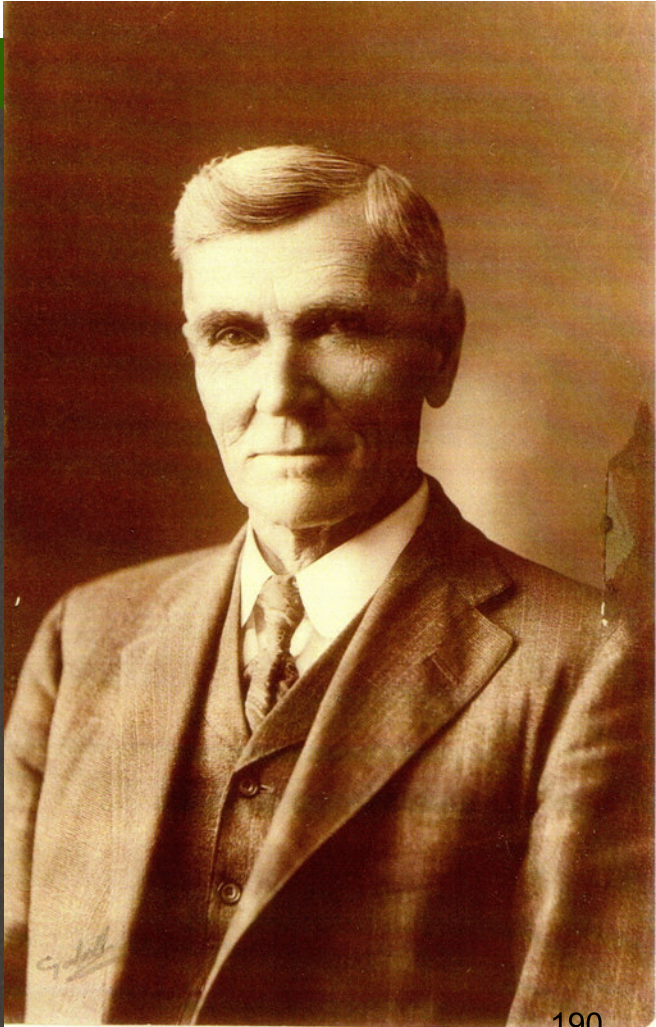
Sugar River
Covered Bridge



Frank R. Derrick



*Paul Stevens, Great Aunt Belle
and Great Uncle Frank Derrick*



Peter Bowslaugh

1756 – 1848

Dear Children,

Tonight I will tell you about a colorful person in our tree who was a saddlebags preacher, Peter Bowslaugh. Peter came to Canada in 1798 with a large group of relatives. Most people who moved from the USA to Canada soon after the Revolutionary War were Loyalists, so we can assume that Peter probably was one also.

Our cousin, Wayne Olsen, shared several interesting stories about where Peter's family may have come from, and they are such good stories, I'm going to tell them even though we're not sure which, if any, is true. First of all, the name has been found with about 40 different spellings. Here are some of them: Bowslaugh, Bouslaugh, Boschlagt, Bouslog, Bouslogue, Bauschlag, Bouslough, Buchlog. Why do you think it was spelled so many different ways? I don't know, but I think it may be because before the 1800's most people could not read. If a person can't read or spell his own name and someone else needs to write it down, they're going to write it however it sounds to them. And so one person who cannot read or write may end up with his name spelled 10 different ways.

The Bouslaugh family history says that 11 brothers came from France. The History of Monona County, Iowa says a Sebastian Bouslaugh Sr. came from the Swiss Alps. The Bowslaugh family history says a Jacob Boschlagt came from the Swiss-German border area to Maryland before the Revolutionary War. Later he moved his family to Pennsylvania near Reading. His children included Sebastian, John, Jacob, Hettie, Sally, Magdaline, and Peter.

In another variation of the story, the Bouslogs emigrated from the Provence of Lorraine, France. Lorraine was sometimes German and sometimes French so this family spoke German for their language. Their name was originally Bois-du-Lac, then shortened to Boislac. German influence changed it to Bouslog or Bouslogue, Bauschlag, Bouslough, Boschlag, or Buchlog. This was a long and well established Huguenot family that had served in the crusades. The name originally meant that the family lived on a lake near or in some woods. Bois - woods; du - of, on; Lac - lake.

Here's the best story. There were three Bouslog brothers born in the Alsace-Lorraine part of Germany, John, Boston, and a third brother. When John came of age he had to serve in the army of the German princes. It was such a horrible experience that when he came home on furlough he told his father he was never going back. Instead, he would take his two younger brothers and escape to America so they would not have to suffer as he had. Does this sound familiar so far? It sounds like our Wintermantel story, to me. It is very likely a situation, young men being conscripted to fight in foreign wars, that brought many families to America. Anyway, the three brothers escaped to the coast and stowed away on a ship bound for America. When they reached New York they didn't know what to do next. They discussed the situation and decided that one should go north, one south, and one west. After a year they would return to New York and decide which part of the country would be best for them. So after a year John, who had gone south, and Boston, who had gone west met back in New York. They waited 6 months for the missing brother, but he never showed up. Perhaps the missing brother was Peter Bowslaugh.

Most of the information we have about Peter that we can be sure of comes from Ontario Canada and it is believed he came there from Pennsylvania. One source says he came from

Holidaysburg, PA. (Robert Doyle) Our branch of the family tree tells us that his eldest child was born in Virginia. In 1798 he settled with his wife and children in Grimsby, Ontario, Canada. Grimsby is south of the western point of Lake Ontario. It is west of Buffalo, New York, right near Niagara Falls. In the winter this area get a tremendous amount of snow.

From the Wesleyan source we learn that Peter was a frequent member of the Grimsby Township Council between 1808 and 1824, and also that he served with the 4th Lincoln Regiment during the War of 1812. This was a Canadian regiment and Canada still belonged to England, so Peter would have been fighting against our countrymen.

But what Peter was really famous for is he was a well known "Saddlebags Preacher." Here is a description by Dorothy Turcotte.

"The saddlebags preacher was a familiar and usually welcome sight in early Upper Canada. These devoted men made the rounds on horseback in all types of weather, traveling from settlement to settlement, even log cabin to log cabin to take the Word of the Lord to isolated families. Wherever they went, the saddlebags preachers held services of prayer and praise; performed marriages, baptisms and burial rites; and shared the joys and sorrows of the people. "

As a Saddlebags Preacher, Peter rode what was called the Ancaster Circuit along with his brother-in-law John Cline. He had been a Lutheran, but once in Canada, he became a Methodist.

Here is a another description of Peter from "Case and his Contemporaries."

"Bowslaugh, especially, was a man of mark in his way. He had the body of a giant with the simplicity and tenderness of a child. His piety, originality, humour, and German accent, made him very interesting to hear. His words often produced a smile, but sometimes tears. When he was under conviction for sin, he was once praying in the horse-stable. His wife, going to seek him and hearing his cries, said, "Peter, has the horse kicked you, and proke your leg?" "No, put Got almighty has prok my heart!" was his touching reply. He was the life of the love feasts he attended, as his friend Kline used to say, "Trowing shunks of fire among the people!" and telling them sometimes that his soul was, "In the tops of the cedars." He would never fail to respond to the request for a sermon wherever a little assembly was convened, but standing up at the back of a chair, he would commence the services, perchance, by hurriedly giving out,

'Salfashion, O, te shoyful sount,
Vat pleasure to our ears!

and afterwards he would pray and speak with a liveliness that did his hearers good."

From The Wesleyan Repository:

"Peter was a large strong, lively man, jocular and humorous; John was smaller in stature, staid and solemn..... They were in later life in good worldly circumstances, and having large and industrious families had much leisure, which they devoted to the service of the Church and their own religious advancement. Wherever the work of God was prospering, they were sure to be found there, as at every Quarterly and Camp Meeting. They frequently

traveled as far as Yonge street and were among the first who introduced Methodism in that part of the Province. "

From these reports it sounds likely that Peter dedicated himself more to preaching in later years. When he first arrived in Canada with many young mouths to feed perhaps he had not so much leisure. Though Peter reportedly had a large family, these are the only ones we know about:

John, our ancestor, was born about 1787 in Virginia

Catherine b. about 1787, married George Althouse

Christina b. 1789, married John Vanduzer

Peter Jr. b. 1795, married Dinah Nixon

Jacob b.1797, married Anna Beamer

Peter's wife, Mary Browse, died in 1831 in Stoney Creek, Ontario. Peter died March 14, 1848 in Stoney Creek at the age of 91.

Peter, the colorful and beloved Saddlebags Preacher, was an immigrant to Canada, perhaps a Loyalist. We don't know his origin for sure. He left many descendants including Us!

Now I will tell you how we are related to Peter. Peter was the father of John Boslow, John was the father of Harriet Boslow, Harriet was the mother of Mary Derrick (remember her?), Mary had Flora Balis, Flora had Harold Stevens, Harold was the father of Paul Stevens who married Dianne Zimmerman and had Dawne Stevens who married Jason Pamplin and had... Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky Pamplin! And that is how you're related to the saddlebags preacher of Ontario, Canada.

So Hooray for Peter Bowslaugh!

Love,
Granny

Family Group Record

Husband Peter Bowslaugh ^{1,2,3,4,5,6}				LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
Born-7	23 Sep 1756	Place				
Died	14 Mar 1848	Place	Saltfleet Twsp., Wentworth Co., Ontario, Canada	Baptized		
Buried		Place	FBG, Winona, ST, Wentworth Co., Ontario, Canada	Endowed		
				Sealed to parents		
Married		Place		Sealed to spouse		
Husband's father Jacob Bouslaugh Boschlagt ⁸						
Husband's mother						
Wife Mary Browse ⁹				LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
Born-10	26 Feb 1759	Place	Pennsylvania			
Died-11	9 Apr 1831	Place	North Grimsby, Ontario, Canada	Baptized		
Buried		Place	FBG, Winona, ST, Wentworth Co., Ontario, CANADA	Endowed		
				Sealed to parents		
Wife's father						
Wife's mother						
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple	
1	M John Boslow ^{12,13}					
	Born	1787	Place	Virginia	Baptized	
	Died	1848	Place	Spring Grove, Green Co., WI	Endowed	
	Buried		Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, Green Co., WI	Sealed to parents	
	Spouse Mary Stewart Condon ^{14,15,16,17}					
	Married	Abt 1812	Place	Wentworth Co., Ontario, Canada	Sealed to spouse	
2	F Catherine Bowslaugh ¹⁸					
	Born	Abt 1787	Place		Baptized	
					Endowed	
					Sealed to parents	
3	F Christina Bowslaugh ¹⁹					
	Born	Abt 1789	Place		Baptized	
					Endowed	
					Sealed to parents	
4	M Peter Bowslaugh Jr. ²⁰					
	Born	1795	Place		Baptized	
					Endowed	
					Sealed to parents	
	Spouse Dinah Nixon ²¹					
	Married	23 May 1816	Place		Sealed to spouse	
5	M Jacob Bowslaugh ²²					
	Born	Abt 1797	Place		Baptized	
					Endowed	
					Sealed to parents	
	Spouse Anna Beamer ²³					
	Married		Place		Sealed to spouse	

Family Group Record

Husband **Peter Bowslaugh**

Wife **Mary Browse**

Sources

1. Veith, Michele.
2. Carroll, John, Case and his Contemporaries, or, The Canadian itinerants' memorial: constituting a biographical memorial of Methodism in, Toronto; S. Rose 1867, p. 303.
Canada, from its introduction into the Province, till the death of the Rev. Wm. Case in 1855.
3. Dorothy Turcotte, People and Places from Grimsby's Past, Ampersand Printing, Guelph, Ontario, Canada.
4. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.
5. Annals of the Forty No. 3, Loyalist and Pioneer Families of West Lincoln 1783-1833, Grimsby Historical Society, 1952, pp. 59-63.
6. The Wesleyan Repository and Literary Record, May 1861.
7. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families, Ancestry.com.
8. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
"Info from Ralph Walker Bowslaugh of Burlington Ontario, via AudreyDelaney: Annotation indicated these records came from Ralph's grandfather Edward Watson Bowslaugh.

Jacob Bouslaugh (Boschlagt)... came from the German-Swiss borderarea. Emigrated to Maryland before the Rev. War. Later moved to BerksCounty, PA, near Reading. Had 4 sons and 3 daughters:

Sebastian 1745 ... married Esther Rench
 John .. married Miss Hileman, moved to Peru Indiana and had familyof 5
 Jacob ... died childless near Reading, PA
 Hattie ... married Hileman and died childless
 Sally ... married Hileman and died childless
 Magdaline married John Ingleheart, emigrated to Canada and died atWinona, Ontario
 Peter... born 1756 died 1848. Married Mary Browse. Had a largefamily but we only have the names of 5: John, Catharine, Christina, Peter jr., and Jacob. Peter and his family emigrated from an area nearHollidaysburg, PA and came to Canada. They settled on a farm in NorthGrimsby Township about 1798. ..."

9. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families.
10. Ancestry.com, Avery Family Tree.
gave birth state.
11. Ancestry.com, Avery Family Tree.
12. History of Green County, Wisconsin - 1884.
13. TenEyck Family Record Book, Brodhead, WI library.
14. TenEyck Family Record Book, Chap. 5, p. 37.
15. Joyce Condon-WarrenJoyce Condon-Warren, RE: Condon, Stewart, Lafferty in Canada 1776, Roots Web.com Message Board, Ancestry.com.
16. Edited by Mary Poast and Dr. Arnold Condon, Condon Clan (The), Descendants of Thomas Condon, Ontario, and his son Nathaniel Bloodsworth Condon, WI and Allied Lines, The Condon Family of Brodhead, WI, 5 AUG 1983.
17. Census, Federal - 1850 - Green Co., Wi, town of Spring Grove, Ancestry p. 16.
"Line 7 Dwelling # 100 Household # 104

F H	Derrick	age 27	farmer b. NY
Harriet	"	29	U Canada
Theodore	"	2	WI
Franklin	"	1/12	WI
Mary Boslow		53	New Brunswick real estate value \$1000."

18. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families.
19. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families.
20. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families.
21. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
22. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families.
23. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.

The Thomas William Condon Story

1757 – 1839

Dear Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky,

Tonight I'm going to tell you about one of our ancestors who fought on THE OTHER SIDE during the American Revolution. He was a Loyalist. His name was Thomas Condon. We think Thomas was born about 1757 but we only know that because his age at death was written on his tombstone. We don't know if he was born in the colonies or in Ireland. But we think that if he was born in America then either his parents or grandparents came from Ireland.

There was a very famous battle over in Britain called the Battle of Boyne caused by two people who thought they should be king of England. James II had been king and William of Orange wanted to be king. The Royal Regiment of Ireland was fighting for James. So when James lost almost everyone of this Royal Regiment came to America and they liked it here. They were very aware that America was a land of opportunity for social advancement that just didn't exist in Britain. To many of these Irish people life was so much better in the colonies than it had been in Ireland, it was worth fighting to keep it just the way it was - colonies. Perhaps Thomas's people had come with the Royal Regiment, or perhaps later. We don't know yet.

We first hear of him in the colonies fighting with the Pennsylvania Loyalists and later, he became a member of the King's American Dragoons, an elite cavalry unit. He was a valued soldier in Captain William Stewart's troop. Some of the battles he fought in were Staten Island in February of 1782, Foster's Meadow in May of 1782, Camp Ireland Heights in September of 1782, Huntington in Nov of 1782 and February of 1783, Springfield in April 1783, and Jamaica in June of 1783. By the end of June 1783 Thomas was very ill and was sent to New York to get well.

Although the Dragoons were a cavalry unit, they saw very little action on horseback. They did most of their fighting from whaleboats using cannons. By 1782 and 1783 rather than fighting the "rebels", they were mainly protecting Loyalist families from the "rebels." As it became more and more obvious that the British would lose, many Loyalists felt they would be safer if they left the colonies.

England gave grants of land in New Brunswick, Canada, to soldiers who had been loyal to her. In June of 1783 a fleet of 32 ships full of Loyalists left New York to go to the wilderness of Canada but Thomas was not able to go with them. He probably went with the fall fleet that sailed in September of 1783. First they were given land grants on the harbor of St. John's River, but other people were already living there and didn't want them. So then King George moved them up the river to the township of Prince William and the King's American Dragoons were the first settlers there. Each family was given 200 acres of land along the river. Thomas had lot #227.

At this point our Thomas was still a bachelor. But he soon married Ruth Stewart, a widow with a child, John Fitz Stewart. Ruth had been married to one of the Stewart brothers that Thomas had served with through the war. Those brothers, William, Alexander, and Brian Lafferty Stewart were the sons of William Stewart and Priscilla Lafferty from Somerset County, New Jersey. Thomas served with them and went to Prince William with them in 1785. There is a little puzzle here. Who is the Ruth Stewart that Thomas married?

Priscilla Lafferty Stewart died in 1785 leaving a will in which she named her three sons and a girl, Ruth Leonard. Some people think Ruth Leonard was engaged to marry one of the 3 sons and this

may be the Ruth Stewart that Thomas married. Others think Ruth was a Lafferty, perhaps a cousin of the three Stewart brothers. In those days people did sometimes marry their cousins. The main reason they think she was a Lafferty is, listen to this, the names she and Thomas gave to three of their sons, Thomas Lafferty Condon, Bryan Lafferty Condon, Johnson Lafferty Condon. Perhaps someone will one day find a document that will clear up this history mystery. I hope I live to see it. Ruth's son John Fitz Stewart was born in 1787. Her son Thomas Lafferty Condon was born in 1789 so Thomas and Ruth were married between there sometime. Their other children were Bryan Lafferty Condon born in 1790, Mary Stewart Condon 1795, Johnson Lafferty Condon 1800, and Nathaniel Bloodsworth Condon in 1803. Three sons with the middle name Lafferty seems almost certainly because of an ancestor named Lafferty. Nathaniel and Elizabeth Bloodsworth were neighbors and fellow Loyalists who lived on the other side of the river. Nathaniel Bloodsworth Condon was undoubtedly named for him but we don't know why. Both families were also members of the Baptist Church.

Thomas and Ruth received land grants in 1790, 1792, and 1795, one being on an island in the St. John's River. Then in 1802 they received 500 acres on the Pokiok River. In 1808 they sold all their property and the following spring of 1809, 25 years after Thomas had first come to Prince William, the family moved to the new frontier in Ontario or Upper Canada as it was then called. They travelled by boat; 225 miles up the rivers of New Brunswick, 330 miles up the St Lawrence, then 225 miles across Lake Ontario to Wentworth County. They took land on a high plateau in Binbrook Township. Thomas was granted 300 acres with 500 more in reserve for his sons and step-son. They were the very first settlers in Binbrook. It was the wild frontier where wolves howled at night. The small children had to have home-school because the only school was much too far.

Ruth died in 1830 and Thomas in 1835. They are both buried in the Tapleystown Cemetery in Stoney Creek, Ontario, Canada.

In the family records, Thomas has the letters U.E.L. after his name. That stands for United Empire Loyalists. In Canada it is considered an honor to be descended from a U.E.L. The loyalists were the early settlers that made Canada British. They are given credit for bringing orderly government, good schools, and high moral standards. But Thomas's children didn't all stay in Canada.

Our ancestor Thomas William Condon was a man of Irish descent. He appreciated America so much he wanted to keep it just the way it was – English. He joined the English side in the fight against the colonial Patriots and is honored today in his adopted country of Canada as a United Empire Loyalist.

Here is how we are related to Thomas: Thomas and Ruth were the parents of Mary Stewart Condon who married John Boslow. They had Harriet Boslow and came to live in Green County, Wisconsin. Harriet married Franklin H. Derrick and they had Mary Lorinda Derrick. Do you remember her? (You're supposed to ALWAYS remember Mary Lorinda Derrick.) She married John Balis and had Flora Balis. Flora married Edmund Stevens and had Harold Stevens. He was Grandpa's dad. Harold married Helen White and had Paul Stevens. Paul married me, Dianne Irene Zimmerman, and had your mom, Dawne Irene Stevens. Your mom married Jason Pamplin and had - you four wonderful children, Sarah, Hannah, Timothy, and Rebecca! And now you know how you were part of the American Revolution.

So Hooray for Thomas William Condon!

Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband Thomas William Sr. Condon U.E.L. ^{1,2,3,4,5}				
	Born	1757	Place	
	Died-6	27 Aug 1839	Place	Wentworth Co., Ontario, Canada
	Buried-7		Place	Tapleystown Cemetery, Stoney Creek, Ontario, Canada
	Married		Place	New Brunswick, Canada
	Husband's father			
	Husband's mother			
Wife Ruth Leonard ^{8,9,10,11}				
	Born	Abt 1757	Place	
	Died-12	13 Apr 1830	Place	Wentworth Co., Ontario, Canada
	Buried-13		Place	Tapleystown United Cemetery, ST, WC, Ontario, Canada
	Wife's father			
	Wife's mother			
Children List each child in order of birth.				
1	M Thomas Lafferty Condon ¹⁴			
	Born	Abt 1789	Place	New Brunswick, Canada
	Spouse Mary Hegeman			
	Married		Place	
2	M Bryan Lafferty Condon ^{15,16}			
	Born	1790	Place	New Brunswick, Canada
	Died	Bef 14 Jan 1831	Place	Binbrook, Wentworth, Ontario, Canada
	Spouse Sussannah Cox ¹⁷			
	Married	5 Sep 1816	Place	Niagra on the Lake, Lincoln, Ontario, Canada
3	F Mary Stewart Condon ^{18,19,20,21}			
	Born	1795	Place	St John's, New Brunswick, Canada
	Died-22	15 Jun 1880	Place	Richmond, Wayne, IN
	Buried		Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, Green Co., WI
	Spouse John Boslow ^{23,24}			
	Married	Abt 1812	Place	Wentworth Co., Ontario, Canada
4	M Johnson Lafferty Sr. Condon ²⁵			
	Born	1799	Place	New Brunswick, Canada
	Spouse Amelia ²⁶			
	Married		Place	
5	M Nathaniel Bloodworth Condon ^{27,28,29,30}			
	Born	22 May 1803	Place	New Brunswick, Canada
	Died	22 May 1857	Place	Brodhead, Green, WI
	Buried		Place	Brodhead, Green, WI
	Spouse Anna Eliza TenEyck ³¹			
	Married	25 Aug 1830	Place	Ancaster, Ontario, Canada

Family Group Record

Husband	Thomas William Sr. Condon U.E.L.
Wife	Ruth Leonard

Sources

1. Joyce Condon-WarrenJoyce Condon-Warren, RE: Condon, Stewart, Lafferty in Canada 1776, Roots Web.com Message Board, 3 Jan 2004, Ancestry.com.
2. edited by Mary Poast and Dr. Arnold Condon, The Condon Clan, Descendants of Thomas Condon, Ontario, and his son, Nathaniel Bloodsworth Condon, WI and Allied Lines, Condon Family of Broadhead, WI; 5 Aug 19883.
3. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf, rec'd via EMail On 14 APR 2002.
4. TenEyck Family Record Book, Brodhead, WI library.
5. Audrey Condon Delaney and Judy Potter Baird, Calling all Condons, University of Toronto Press, no date given.
6. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families, Ancestry.com.
7. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families.
8. Joyce Condon-WarrenJoyce Condon-Warren, RE: Condon, Stewart, Lafferty in Canada 1776. "Joyce Warren" <jandjwar@sympatico.ca>.
9. Olsen, Wayne - EMail dated 7 APR 2002 - "Condon, Lafferty, Stewart".
The names of Mary and John Boslow's children are from a letter to Wayne from Audrey Condon Delaney dated 23 FEB 1990.
10. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families.
"It is uncertain as to whether Ruth was married previous to her marriage to Thomas Condon. The facts that three of her sons had Lafferty as their middle name, and that her first son continued to use the surname Stewart after her marriage to Thomas Condon, suggest that Lafferty was her maiden name and that surname of Stewart came from a previous marriage."
11. Ancestry.com, MessageBoards 9 Mar 2007.
"Re: Thomas Condon m. Ruth Leonard Stewart, lived in Canada 1776
Classification: Query Surnames: Condon Lafferty Stewart
Ruth was Married to Bryan Lafferty Stewart Son of William & Percilla Stewart Percilla's Maiden Name was Lafferty I beleive she named her youngest son Bryan Lafferty Stewart to carry the name on her other two sons were Named William & Alexander Stewart also I beleive that Ruth leonard was possibly a cousin to the Stewarts or a close freind of percilla's and carried the name on Bryan & Ruth had one son John Fitz Stewart before Bryan Died after she Married Thomas Condon in New Brunswick they Had three sons she Named them all Lafferty Condon Ruth and Thomas are both buried in Tapleystown Cemetary.I am looking for William Stewart Parents and Grand parents. William F Stewart."
Posted by wfstewart170.
12. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families.
13. Contact: Ron Cox<roncox@cam.org>, Ronald Cox's Ancestors, Cousins, and Allied Families.
14. Joyce Condon-WarrenJoyce Condon-Warren, RE: Condon, Stewart, Lafferty in Canada 1776.
15. Joyce Condon-WarrenJoyce Condon-Warren, RE: Condon, Stewart, Lafferty in Canada 1776.
16. Carol's Condon File received 20 Feb 2005, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
17. Carol's Condon File received 20 Feb 2005.
18. TenEyck Family Record Book, Chap. 5, p. 37.
19. Joyce Condon-WarrenJoyce Condon-Warren, RE: Condon, Stewart, Lafferty in Canada 1776.
20. Edited by Mary Poast and Dr. Arnold Condon, Condon Clan (The), Descendants of Thomas Condon, Ontario, and his son Nathaniel Bloodsworth Condon, WI and Allied Lines, The Condon Family of Brodhead, WI, 5 AUG 1983.
21. Census, Federal - 1850 - Green Co., Wi, town of Spring Grove, Ancestry p. 16.
"Line 7 Dwelling # 100 Household # 104

F H Derrick age 27 farmer b. NY
Harriet " 29 U Canada
Theodore " 2 WI
Franklin " 1/12 WI
Mary Boslow 53 New Brunswick real estate value \$1000."
22. Olsen, Wayne, PAF file: Boslow_Anc_Stevens.paf.
23. History of Green County, Wisconsin - 1884.
24. TenEyck Family Record Book.
25. Joyce Condon-WarrenJoyce Condon-Warren, RE: Condon, Stewart, Lafferty in Canada 1776.
26. Carol's Condon File received 20 Feb 2005.
27. Joyce Condon-WarrenJoyce Condon-Warren, RE: Condon, Stewart, Lafferty in Canada 1776.
28. TenEyck Family Record Book.
29. Contact: Carol TenEick Ayers <mk212@aol.com>, TenEyck Families and their Connections, Ancestry.com.
30. Census, Federal - 1850 - Green Co., Wi, town of Spring Grove, Ancestry p. 16.
31. Contact: Carol TenEick Ayers <mk212@aol.com>, TenEyck Families and their Connections.

The Ruth Leonard Lafferty Condon Story
1757 – 13 Apr 1830

Dear Children

Tonight I'm going to tell you the story of Mary Stewart Condon's mother, Ruth. This is a mystery story. Who was Ruth? She married our ancestor, Thomas William Condon, Sr.

Here is what we know about her. She had a son, John Fitz Stewart, with one of the sons of William and Priscilla Lafferty Stewart in 1787. In olden times the prefix "Fitz" was used to denote illegitimacy.

Priscilla Lafferty's father, Bryan Lafferty (Leferty Leferty), was a judge in Somerset County, NJ. He was born about 1705 making him in his early 50's when our Ruth was born. So its not impossible for him to have been the father of our Ruth. Priscilla had a younger sister, Ruth, said to be one of the most beautiful and wayward girls in Somerset County, NJ, the type that might have a love child.

William and Priscilla's sons were William, Alexander, and Brian Lafferty Stewart. They were Loyalists, members of *The Kings American Dragoons* who went to Canada after the Revolutionary War. William was a captain and Alexander a lieutenant.

Apparently the Stewart boys were real Tories or scrappers when younger, for they appeared thusly in a Newark Journal article, "the notorious Bill Stewart and his brother B. Lafferty Stewart were confined to jail."

Thomas Condon, who married our Ruth, was also in the Stewart brother's Company of *The Kings American Dragoons*.

Thomas Condon was also a Loyalist and was continuously with the Stewart brothers, both during the Revolutionary War and settling nearby, after the war, so much so he married Ruth (Stewart) when her first husband(or boyfriend, father of her child) died.

Priscilla Lafferty Stewart died 1785 leaving a will mentioning her sons William, Alexander and Brian Lafferty Stewart, and a girl Ruth Leonard, thought to be the affianced of one of her sons.

Thomas and Ruth Condon had Canada land grants in 1790,1792, 1795 and 1802. Ruth as a widow had property before she was married to Thomas Condon.

Now our Thomas Condon & Ruth had 4 sons and a daughter, Mary:

Thomas Lafferty Condon 1789

Bryan Lafferty Condon 1790

Mary Stewart Condon 1795

Johnson Lafferty Condon 1799

Nathaniel Bloodworth Condon 1803

Looking at these names really makes you think she was definitely a Lafferty, doesn't it?

However, there was also a family, the Thomas Leonard family of Somerset County NJ, who were also Loyalists and also had a daughter, Ruth. Perhaps this was the Ruth Leonard mentioned in Ruth Lafferty Stewart's will.

Another researcher found this information, referring to Ruth Lafferty, “her son's half-brother, William McDonald, made a runaway match with a sister of Jennie McCrea, who was murdered by Indians near Fort Edward, during the Revolution.” This would place Ruth Lafferty's birth well before the revolution and in line with our Ruth who was born 1757. However, we don't know of anyone named William McDonald.

Perhaps the wayward Ruth Lafferty married a Leonard, and had a daughter Ruth Leonard who took up with the Stewarts and then married Thomas Condon.

It's intriguing to me. What do you think? Maybe someday you will unravel the mystery of William Condon's wife, Ruth.

Here's how we're related to Ruth: Ruth had Mary Condon, Mary had Harriet Boslow, Harriet had Mary Derrick, Mary had Flora Balis, Flora had Harold Stevens, Harold had Paul Stevens, Paul had Dawne Stevens, Dawne had ... Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky!

So Hooray for Ruth! She adds mystery to our family.

Love,
Granny

Mary Lorinda Derrick
1853 – 1886
Spring Grove, Wisconsin – Orleans, Nebraska

Dear Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky,

Today I am writing to you about a very special lady in your family tree. She was your great great great grandmother.

Mary was the third of seven children born to Franklin H. and Harriet Derrick, a highly respected Spring Grove farm family, on March 18, 1853, southwest of Brodhead. She attended the first log school in the area. Later, she went to high school in Brodhead. Her obituary described her in her school years thus, "Quick to learn, full of young life and ambition, she was not only an apt scholar, but the life and center of every group in which she mingled."

After her graduation from high school, her mother died. Mary became the housekeeper for her father and younger siblings until her marriage to John C. Balis on November 18, 1846. They lived in Spring Grove, in the little village of Clarence, until the spring of 1878 when they set off in a covered wagon with their 4 small children, Frank, Robert, Flora, and baby Hettie, to become homesteaders in Harlan County, Nebraska.

Their first home in Nebraska was a dugout. There weren't many trees in Nebraska so folks had to use what materials were available to build their homes. A dugout was a type of home dug into the bank of a river. Theirs had one room. Later on they built a larger dugout with two rooms and used the first one as a barn. Later still they built a good sod house. A sod house was made with big chunks of dirt and roots dug out of the Prairie. Prairie roots go so deep and thick that a square of soil with all those roots in it actually make a pretty good brick. And a few weeks before Mary died they moved to a frame house in the town of Orleans.

Mary's daughter Hettie wrote quite a bit about life in Nebraska. She says that through it all they had to contend with bedbugs and fleas, no matter how hard they worked at trying to get rid of them. Surely a dugout or even the sod house was hard on Mary's developing TB. And yet through it all she was a bright light in the community. I think her spirit is captured by daughter Hettie in the following excerpt from her "Memories of my Life" P. 32 & 33B.

" In the fall of 1885 or the early spring of 1886 Father bought a frame house in Orleans and moved Mother to town where she could have more care and comforts. But she was moved on a bed in the back of a spring wagon. She was never up and around again. She died July 4, 1886. I have never gotten over missing her. She was a wonderful woman and had many accomplishments. (She did) considerable writing, both prose and poetry. (She did) lovely pen and ink drawings and sketches. Out on the homestead she got the early settlers to join a literary society. (They) would meet at the sod schoolhouse with benches to sit on and debate questions and topics of that day and have children recite and take part. How she done it with her family and home, I will never know."

Two children were born in Nebraska, Mabel in 1880, and Ernest in 1882. Then in 1884 baby Ina May was born and lived only four months. The infants death was very hard on Mary. Her daughter Hettie thinks she never did recover. Following are several poems she wrote about the death of Ina May.

God looking down from heaven
Saw our Ina, sweet and fair.
'She is too pure for earth,' He said,
'I'll take her to my care.'
And while we grieve that God should take
The treasure He had given
Her tiny hands still hold the charm
To draw our souls to heaven."

Within the space of a few months Mary and each of her two older brothers had lost a baby girl. Here is a verse written by Mary Derrick Balis on the death of three little girl Derrick cousins between May and November 1884.

"To the Memory of little Susie, May, and Ina - by One who Loved them all

Tw'as in a garden where bright flowers bloom
And noxious weeds forever were upspringing.
The air was heavy with sweet perfume
But poisonous breaths the weeds were ever bringing.

Three lily buds upon their parent stems
Received the gardeners ever watchful care.
He cherished as misers do their gems
And sheltered them from each rude breath of air.

And as he watched each petal, pure, unfold,
He loved them more with each discovered grace,
Until he thought, No other hand more bold
Must pluck my flowers from their growing place.

I must at least have one. Which shall it be?
The one half open with its pearly leaves
Half hiding, half disclosing, promises to me
That makes its plucking sore to grieve?

But should I leave it - that I cannot do.
I must have one. He broke it from its stem
Then turning, gazed upon the other two.
"I must have all!" he cried. "I must have them!"

"The one almost a lily bloom
The one a tiny bud, so fair and sweet."
He left the garden all in the deepest gloom
And took his treasure to the Master's feet.

"Master, behold these lovely buds I bring.
They were too pure and fair to bloom on earth.

Here in your garden all the year is spring
And here of loving care there is no dearth.

On earth rude storms must sometimes near them come.
Perhaps the tempest finds them in its track.
I love my flowers. 'Tis why I bring them home.
I love them so, I would not take them back.

Though I shall miss them and shall often weep
Still this will comfort me thru future years.
I know the Master safe my buds will keep
And in his own good time will dry my tears."

Mary wrote many poems. Here is one she wrote when Grandma Balis, her husband's grandmother, died.

To the Memory of "Grandma Balis"
Died Dec. 19, 1881, aged 80 years.

Straightened at last the crippled limbs,
Folded in rest the weary hands,
Another angel near God's throne,
Happiest of all the angel band.

Weary, and faint, and sick, below,
Yet waiting with patience the Master's will;
Wondering why others were called to go,
While she, so willing, should linger still.

Full of good works, her simple life,
Full of firm faith, her trusting heart;
Her gentle words disarmed all strife.
And took from the bitterest wound its smart.

The Lord was her comfort, her strength, her trust,
Her "Rock of Refuge" in time of need,
Tho' the poor, weak body will crumble to dust,
She leaned, we know, on no broken reed.

And we feel she has gone to her sure reward
In heaven, where "The ransomed and angels be,"
For "Blessed are they who die in the Lord,"
And we truly can say, Of such was she.

M. L. Balis
Orleans Nebraska
Jan. 9th, 1882

Here is a poem she wrote for the Orleans paper. Bittersweet was her pen name.

Resting Hours by Bittersweet

The hour has come, the evening hour,
The one of all I love the best,
When quiet reigns with subtle power,
And mind and hands, alike may rest.

In restful sleep the children lay.
Each snugly nestled in his place,
And lines of care formed through the day,
This resting hour must new erase.

Let every care be now forgot,
I'll simply rest, and dream, and think,
Life's toil and worry reach me not,
A cup unadorned, but sweet, I drink.

I wander through green fields where none
Can see the wonders that I see,
Where bloom the flowers, and shines the sun
But only bloom and shine for me.

No other hand may pluck the flowers,
No other eyes may see the light,
But in the evening, resting hours,
I see this scene so fair and bright.

I sit beside soft flowing streams,
And weave sweet fancies, weird and rare,
I sing with ease, of unknown themes,
And laurel blossoms deck my hair.

And when my resting hour is o'er,
I wake refreshed and full of hope,
I find life's burdens less a bore,
With daily care I'm strong to cope.

So while I journey on life's way
And pluck alike both thorns and flowers,
I'll thank my God that every day,
He gives to me these resting hours.

The following letter was written by Mary to Belle Moore Derrick, wife of Mary's brother, Franklin Derrick, Brodhead. Belle and Frank were one of the three couples of Derrick siblings that lost a baby girl during 1884. Sue Derrick lived from November 1883 to May 1884. The Hettie mentioned is Mary's

younger sister, mother of Pearl, who lives nearby in Nebraska.

"Orleans, Nebraska January 1st 1885

Dear Sister Belle!

It is New Year's night, and though I cannot myself say "A Happy New Year" just now, still I will wish that this tender New Year may prove less sorrowful than the cruel old one has been for us all. May our wounds be healed and no new ones come to us. What a year it has been. Why! Oh Why! is it Hettie lives in constant dread. She feels as though our girl babies all are to be called home. Three little white doves have flown from earth to heaven. Belle, I can almost see them there with Grandma and Ma. My little Ina girl just as she used to be here, all mused and rumped, just as she used to talk to me, with her little baby twists and puckers. Sweet little daisy. She was so bright and good, but she has left us and while our hearts ache and our tears flow, still we would not call her back. I know our grief is selfish for it is all for ourselves. We know she is safe. Were we as much so. We grieve for our loss when we should rejoice in her gain.

The holidays passed quietly. The little ones requested that they might go without presents and save theirs for fixing and fencing sister's grave, so Papa gave them the money instead. Hettie took dinner with Mrs. Hunter Christmas. They live near each other. I was over to Hettie's two weeks ago. They were well. Pearl walks and says quite a good many words.

Our children all go to school except Ernie. The teacher boards with us. Then we have such a nice old man John has hired for a year. He helps me ever so much, is a bachelor and knows how to do all kinds of work. He says if I can go home before spring work commences he can keep house. The teacher could board somewhere else, and I hire my washing and ironing done anyway. So if anything happens so we can spare the means I shall try and come. If I don't, I don't know when I ever can. My cough is quite bad again this winter, and I stay at home quite close. We are having real cold weather here now, for about two weeks back. Before that it was beautiful weather. Our first snow came this week.

Poor Tid and Ellen, how we pity them too. It seems as though it must be a fearful blow to them. Sweet little May. Her life's record was pure and brief. You truly say I did not lose all. We do find much to comfort us in our other little ones. We have good children, all of them grow so fast. Frankie is nearly as tall as I am. Robbie is a slow, honest chap, very different from Frank. Frank is very quiet, a great reader and says but little. Skippie (Flora) is such a fat strong little Dutch woman. She is good as gold. Mabel, quick of eye and temper, a little vixen. She is Aunt Hettie's pet. Hettie Belle is slow, good natured and lazy. Ernie is rather spoiled. He was sick so much and since baby went away he has clung close to me and I have babied too much for his own good.

Well, I must stop for this time. You will never know how dear your letter was to me. We know it was true sympathy that called a letter from you or Tid. Good old Tid. He wrote us such a good long letter. I wish I could see you all, but God only knows what the weeks may bring forth. I will write to Frank before long.

With love to all, Your sister, Mollie

Mary did go home to Wisconsin that spring, for a visit.

This following letter from Mary to her husband's sister, Hettie Balis TenEcyk, was written little

more than a month before Mary died. It tells about their new home in the town of Orleans.

Orleans, Nebraska May 30th 1886

Dear Aunt Hat TenEcyk - Family -

Guess, no doubt, that I don't write, but oh Aunt Hat, I think the letters I write will be very few.

Perhaps these will be the last lines I shall ever trace to you. If so let them speak all the love and gratitude of a lifetime, for the many acts of kindness you have shown me and mine in the good old days. I am very, very poorly. I don't tell the rest so, but I feel that my days on earth are numbered, and the number few. Unless I should run into lingering consumption which I hope you will all pray may not be. Still, if it is God's will that I should suffer, I hope He will give me strength and grace to submit.

John is down to his father's this week. We have such a nice place in town. Have possession tomorrow. The house is 26x14 upright and 20x 14 wing and two stories all of it. Just think Aunt Hat, it does seem a _____ hard when we were just so we could enjoy the fruits of privation and toil and such splendid schools. A large Free Methodist College and the best of graded schools, such a chance for our boys and girls, and I broke down. John is not a bit well, he coughs a good deal and has but little strength. Still, he keeps knocking around. He sells and trades real estate. We have a splendid little team and a two-seated buggy, 18 head of cattle and some fine hogs. Some nice Plymouth Rock fowls. We had about 8 qts. strawberries last year and a bushel of red raspberries. We will have a good many this year. I hate to leave the place. We have a good many trees growing in a circle, a few apple trees, Dew berries (Mary sent me) gooseberries, a few currants, some of Twinning's famous blackberries, three kinds of raspberries, pie plant, asparagus, horseradish, etc, etc. So you see we leave a good deal. We have nine kinds of melons planted here, and the best kind of a garden. Lots of sweet corn and potatoes. We have 180 acres here and 160 acres (a grand garden) and our house and three lots in Orleans. If we sell this place it will clear every cent we owe and leave us 160 acres of land and our stock and our place in town free and clear and some cash to handle besides. Do you think that is bad? My, we wouldn't think of selling for less than \$2,500. We have been offered \$2,000 for it and the place in town is cheap at \$1,500. Everybody says it's only a year since it was built. Now, I will say, excuse my paper I found and I had no other and was bound to write.

You wouldn't know the children they are all well and grow so, they are all ready to run for Mama. Little Ernie is just four years old last night, baby Ina would have been 2 the last of July. The children have had me making wreaths of rosebuds, and they have nearly a day (bouquet) to put on sister's grave tomorrow. I wish I could go. I had such a good girl, but her Pa sent for her to come down in Kansas to take land. The one I have now is more wind than work. She talks half the time. But she is much better than no girl and is very kind and loves children. But things don't look like when Ma was doing the work the children say.

Our expenses are over ten dollars a week besides clothes. I pay my girl \$2.50 per week and the wash, it makes me nearly sick. John gets me everything in the market. I have California canned fruit all the time, fresh fish, nite again, and beef steak all the time. I have strawberries at 35 cents per box until I got tired of them, and then my doctor bills. But I must stop, my arm is ready to drop off. Only intended to write a few lines. I felt so bad but it is so long since I wrote I couldn't help telling you how we were doing.

John bought a 160 acres while I was home (back in Brodhead) last spring, held it

about 8 months and sold it. Cleared \$850.00 cash. You see it pays.

Well do write to me a long letter. They cheer me up.

Good-bye, Your loving niece, M.L. Balis

Mary lived barely more than a month after writing that letter, dying on July 4, 1886. This is the obituary notice that appeared in the Brodhead paper:

"Mrs. Mary Lorinda Derrick Balis

Born: Mar. 18, 1853 Spring Grove Township, Green Co., WI, South of Brodhead

Died: July 4, 1886 Buried: Orleans, Nebraska

"Mary Derrick, the daughter of our townsman, Mr. F. H. Derrick, was born in Spring Grove Township, Green Co., WI, March 18, 1853 and resided there until her marriage. She received her early education in the district school and later attended high school in Brodhead. Quick to learn, full of young life and ambition, she was not only an apt scholar, but the life and center of every group in which she mingled.

"In 1871 she met with the loss of her mother by death, and during the year following she remained in the old home keeping house for her father. In the fall of 1872 she was united in marriage to John C. Balis, and they made their home in Spring Grove township until 1879 when they moved to Harlan County, Nebraska and settled upon a farm about 10 miles north of Orleans. Here she resided until a few weeks previous to her death. Mr. Balis moved into the village of Orleans that his wife might have better care and medical attention. But all that could be done proved unavailing save as it eased her pathway to the tomb.

"In the spring of 1885 Mrs. Balis came here to her old home and spent six or seven weeks amid the scenes and with the friends of her early life. Her health then was not firm, but she looked forward to many years of a helpful happy life. But instead of improving she grew weaker, and for the last three months of her life she was most of the time confined to her bed.

"On Sunday July 4th the worn spirit passed to rest. Besides the bereaved husband, six children, three girls and three boys from four to thirteen years of age remain to mourn the loss of a faithful wife and a fond mother. Mr. and Mrs. F. H. Derrick (Franklin H. and Mary Ann Williams Northrup Derrick) reached their daughters bedside in time to be with her and soothe her by their presence and love in the last hours of her life.

"The funeral was on Tuesday, July 6th at the M.E. Church in Orleans. The services were conducted by Rev. N. F. Kletzing, and the remains were followed to their last resting place by a large concourse of sorrowing and sympathetic friends.

"Here where Mrs. Balis was well known, Where she grew from childhood to womanhood, she needs no eulogy from us. Rarely gifted by nature, she was not only the thrifty housewife and careful home-mother, she was a graceful writer, both of prose and verse. In the first number of Independent Register issued by us and bearing the date May 30, 1879 in a happy, hopeful letter from her, written from Sunday Camp Creek, about twelve miles beyond Sabula ----- They were on their way to the new home in the new country and the rainbow of hope spanned their sky. Indeed, though some of her latter letters revealed a touch of homesickness, she never ceased to be enthusiastic about Nebraska, both its present and its future. Our last contribution from her pen was the lines in memory of Abbie Farmer Folsom, written when she felt that she too should soon cross the dark river. She was a frequent and welcome contributor to the Harlan County Press

published in Orleans, Nebraska and we gladly clip the following tribute from its columns:

'In the death of Mrs. J. C. Balis the Press has lost one of its best friends and most fluent writers, 'Bittersweet', as everyone knew her. Her poetry was generally written for her home paper in Brodhead, Wisconsin, and then has been copied for the Press. Where we knew her best, however, was in the brilliant prose composition to the paper. All readers have missed her during her late sickness and none regret her early death more than the circle of choice friends who so admired her.' "

In addition to her writing, Mary Derrick Balis did some lovely drawings. Two bear special mention. A pen and ink drawing of Napoleon on horseback was given to Florence Allison, first wife of Mary's son Frank, for her son, Thomas. Another pen and ink drawing of a flowery wreath with Mary's photograph in the middle has the words "For Father" written beneath it. This drawing is now in the possession of Shirley Nyman Harris.

So, dear children, this is the story of one of your great great great grandmothers. She was beautiful and brilliant. She was a good wife and mother and tried with all her heart to live a good Christian life. She lived with great hope and happiness as well as tremendous grief. She was one of our country's pioneer woman. Though everyday she faced dirt and bugs and hard work she still brought to the life of her family and her community the light of learning and the gifted sensitivity of a poet and an artist. I hope you will always remember her.

Here's how we're related to May Lorinda Derrick: Mary was the mother of Flora Balis. Flora was the mother of Harold Stevens. Harold was the father of Paul Stevens. You know him. He's your Grandpa! Paul is the father of Dawne Stevens. Dawne is the mommy of...all four of you!

So Hooray for Mary Lorinda Derrick Balis!

Love, Granny

Mary Lorinda Derrick 1853 - 1886



Next Page:
Mary's drawing
for her father.
In possession of
Shirley Nyman Harris

Ernie Balis
with foster parents
Carrie and Will Honeysett

Mary's children
Six Balis orphans - 1887
back: Flora, Frank, Robert
front: Ernest, Hettie, Mabel





John Charles Balis
1848 – 1887
Spring Grove, Wisconsin – Orleans, Nebraska

Dear Sarah, Hannah, and Tim,

This is the story of John Balis, another one of your ancestors that was in the Civil War. John was another of your great-great-great-grandfathers. See if You can figure out how many great-great-great grandfathers you had.

John C. Balis was born on July 18, 1848 at Brodhead, Wisconsin. He was the eldest son of Thomas Jefferson Balis and Mary Ewers Balis. In August of 1864 he enlisted into Company G of the thirteenth Wisconsin Veteran Infantry from Spring Valley, Wisconsin, along with uncles, Henry Balis, Abraham Balis, Luther Balis, and good friend Henry Frary. John was not very old. Can you figure out how old he was? Luther died 16 June 1864 at Claysville, Alabama, of disease.

The main work of the thirteenth infantry was to protect the lines of communication for the Union Army in Tennessee, Kentucky, and northern Alabama, like rail lines and telegraph lines. They didn't fight in many battles but the work they did was very important. They were in a few battles though. These were at Huntsville, AL, Decatur, GA, and Paint Rock Bridge, AL. At the battle of Paint Rock Bridge John was taken prisoner. He was mustered out of the Thirteenth in May 1865, seven months before the unit was disbanded.

On April 20, 1872 John married Mary Derrick, a beautiful and brilliant young woman of 19 years. They lived in the town of Clarence in Spring Grove Township (near Brodhead). There they had 4 children, Frank, Robert, Flora (your great-great-great-grandmother), and Hettie.

In the spring of 1878 they decided to homestead in Nebraska. John's parents also homesteaded in Nebraska, but I don't know if that was before or after John and Mary went. So here they go to Nebraska. There were no roads or railroads going there, so they packed up their belongings and drove in a covered wagon. They stopped in Iowa at the home of John's cousin, Mary Frary Reasoner, and there they washed, repacked, and replenished their supplies. Then they went on to Nebraska where they settled 10 miles north of Orleans, in Harlan County. At first they lived in a house they dug into the earth. Later John built a very nice house of sod. He made it with bricks of earth that he dug from the prairie. The dirt was held together by the huge strong roots of the prairie plants. There they built a very nice farm. They had 180 acres of land, cattle, hogs, and Plymouth Rock fowl. Here are some of the plants they grew in their garden. They had apple trees, strawberries, raspberries, dewberries, gooseberries, currants, Twinings famous blackberries, pie plant (rhubarb), asparagus, horse radish, corn, potatoes, etc. Besides the farm John made some money buying and selling real estate. The children attended a little sod schoolhouse. They sat on benches with no backs with their slates and readers beside them.

Three more children were born to John and Mary in Nebraska. They were Mabel, Ernie Earl, and Ina Maude. Ina, born in 1884, only lived for four months. Two girl cousins of Ina's died that same year.

Meanwhile, Mary was developing a terrific case of Tuberculosis, Consumption they called it in those days. Her husband, John, moved the family into the town of Orleans in June of 1886 so that Mary

could have better medical care, but it was of no use. Mary died on July 4, 1886 at the age of 33.

John was not too well himself. His wife reported in a letter several weeks before she died that John coughed a good deal and had little strength. John was a Deputy Sheriff for Harlan County. In February of 1887, only seven months after his wife's death, John was sent out to track some horse thieves who had escaped over the state line into Kansas. About 150 miles from home he came down with pneumonia. He managed to get back to a railroad where a friend came and brought him back to Orleans. He died 4 days later leaving 6 orphan children. What happened to them is a whole 'nother story.

So here is the story of your great-great-great grandfather that went away to the Civil War as a teenager and became a prisoner of war. He married a local beauty, homesteaded in Nebraska, fathered seven children, was a deputy sheriff, developed consumption and died much too young leaving six orphans.

Here's how we're related to John C. Balis: John and Mary had Flora. Flora Balis grew up, married Edmund Stevens, and had Harold. Harold grew up, married Helen White (Nana), and had Paul. Paul grew up, married me, and had your mom. Your mom grew up, married your dad, and had guess who?

So Hooray for John Charles Balis!

I think that's all the Civil War veterans I know about in our family.

Lots of Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband John Charles Balis				
	Born	18 Jul 1848	Place Orfordville, Rock Co., WI	LDS ordinance dates
	Died	21 Feb 1887	Place Orleans, NE	Baptized
	Buried		Place OrleansCemetery, Orleans, Harlan Co., NE plot 1/3/132	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Married	20 Apr 1872	Place	Sealed to spouse
	Husband's father	Thomas Jefferson Balis		
	Husband's mother	Mary Malvina Ewers		
Wife Mary Lorinda Derrick				
	Born	18 Mar 1853	Place Spring Grove Twsp, Green Co. WI	LDS ordinance dates
	Died	4 Jul 1886	Place Orleans, NE	Baptized
	Buried	6 Jul 1886	Place Orleans Township Cemetery, Orleans, NE	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Wife's father	Franklin H. Derrick		
	Wife's mother	Harriet A. Boslow		
Children List each child in order of birth.				
1	M	Franklin Thomas Balis		
	Born	6 Mar 1873	Place Spring Grove, Green Co., WI	Baptized
	Died	Abt 1944	Place	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Florence Sarah Allison		
	Married		Place	Sealed to spouse
2	M	Robert H. Balis		
	Born	8 Sep 1874	Place Clarence, Spring Grove Twsp, Green Co, WI	Baptized
	Died	1938	Place	Endowed
	Buried		Place Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Ella Maud Stevens		
	Married	12 Dec 1900	Place Green Co, WI	Sealed to spouse
3	F	Flora Lulu Balis		
	Born	7 Jul 1876	Place Brodhead, Green Co, WI	Baptized
	Died	8 Aug 1951	Place Waukegan, Lake, IL	Endowed
	Buried		Place Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Edmund Stevens		
	Married	9 Jun 1899	Place Brodhead, Green Co., WI	Sealed to spouse
4	F	Hettie B. Balis		
	Born	27 Oct 1878	Place Clarence, Spring Grove Twsp, Green Co, WI	Baptized
	Died	7 Feb 1982	Place Fresno, CA	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Duff Livingston		
	Married	11 Nov 1897 (Div)	Place	Sealed to spouse
5	F	Mabel M. Balis		
	Born	19 Aug 1880	Place Orleans, Harlan Co., NE	Baptized
	Died	4 Jun 1907	Place Patrolia, TX	Endowed
				Sealed to parents
	Spouse	William Burrell Walker		
	Married	Aug 1899	Place	Sealed to spouse

Family Group Record

Husband		John Charles Balis			
Wife		Mary Lorinda Derrick			
Children		List each child in order of birth.		LDS ordinance dates	Temple
6	M	Ernest Earl Balis			
	Born	29 Jun 1882	Place	Orleans, Harlan Co., NE	Baptized
	Died	17 Mar 1958	Place	Magnolia Twsp, Rock Co, WI	Endowed
	Buried		Place	Greenwood Cemetery, Brodhead, WI	Sealed to parents
	Spouse	Hattie Mathilda Bush			
	Married	26 Jun 1905	Place		Sealed to spouse
7	F	Ina Maude Balis			
	Born	3 Jul 1884	Place		Baptized
	Died	20 Nov 1884	Place		Endowed
	Buried		Place	Orleans Township Cemetery, Orleans, NE	Sealed to parents

Individual Summary for John Charles Balis^{1,2,3,4,5,6,7}

16 Dec 2009

Page 1

Event	Date(s)	Place	Description
Born	18 Jul 1848	Orfordville, Rock Co., WI	
Christened			
Died	21 Feb 1887	Orleans, NE	
Buried ⁸		Orleans Cemetery, O, HC, NE plot 1/3/132	

Baptized
Endowed
SealPar

Nickname:	AKA:	Married Name:
Sex: M	ID:	AFN:
Last Changed: 20 Aug 2009		

Parents

Father	Mother
Thomas Jefferson Balis	Mary Malvina Ewers

Marriages

Spouse	Marriage Date/Place	Sealed Date/Place
Mary Lorinda Derrick	20 Apr 1872	

Sources

1. Nyman, Ina-letter to Dianne Stevens dated 2/26/1984, Balis, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
2. Nyman, Ina - various papers.
3. Veith, Michele, Ged-com file imported 17 MAR 2002. file titled "Leslie".
4. Wisconsin State Historical Society - Veterans Museum, Civil War - Certificate of Service, Personal files of Dianne Z. Stevens, 1301 Reetz Road, Madison, WI 53711.
5. Census, Federal - 1850 - Rock Co, WI, Spring Valley.
6. Census, Federal - 1880 - Harlan Co, Nebraska, district 35, Ancestry, p. 2 of 6. This census shows a hired man, Aleck Preston, age 21, living with the family. Thomas J. Balis, 52, is living by himself, next door.
7. Shirley Nyman Harris, Various papers copied and sent to DZStevens in August 2003, Letter from Brodhead Independent Register. "Mr T J Balis gives a few particulars concerning his son's death, Mr. John Balis.

"Mr. John Balis, when taken ill was about 150 miles from home, having gone in performance of his duty as constable to recover some horses which had been wrongfully hidden away. After a journey of about 100 miles by rail he was compelled to drive across the country, some sixty miles, and taking cold, was attacked by pneumonia. He managed to get back as far as the railroad when his friend, Judge Kent, came for him and took him home to Orleans, reaching there on Thursday, and Mr. Balis died the following Monday morning about 6 o'clock."

Mr. T. J. Balis reached the place on Wednesday and the funeral services were held on Thursday. As soon as he can settle up both his own and his son's business he will return to Brodhead bringing with him his six orphaned grandchildren. Mr. Balis was a member of the Order of United Workmen, and his children will promptly receive from that association, his insurance of \$ 2000."

8. Nyman, Ina-letter to Dianne Stevens dated 2/26/1984.



John Charles Balis
1848 - 1887

Thomas Jefferson
Balis
(to left of door)
1822 - 1899
father of
John C Balis



John C Balis (left)
A happy moment
w. army buddies



John's sister Hettie Balis TenEyck
(Aunt Hat)

Paul Ewer
1752 – 1835
Sandwich, Massachusetts – Dryden, New York

Dear Children,

Tonight I want to tell you about one of our ancestors who was in the Revolutionary War as a PIRATE!

Paul Ewer was born on the 9th of September 1752 in Sandwich, Barnstable County, Massachusetts. This town is on Cape Cod. Paul was the son of Jane Hatch and Shubael Ewer, one of a long line of Ewers, the first of whom had come from England in 1635. During the Colonial period the family's name was written Ure, Eue, Ewe, and Ewer (pronounced "Your").

During the Revolutionary War most soldiers didn't come and stay in the army for the whole time. They would agree to come and fight for a month or two or until a certain goal was reached. Then they'd go home and work on their farms until they were needed again. So it was with Paul Ewer. According to what records I could find, he was in and out of the army 8 different times with stretches of from one month eight days to six months. And it wasn't all blood and gore. Some of the things he had to do were very boring. For instance, early in the war he was assigned to a group of soldiers that spent three months guarding the town of Scituate. It's on the coast between Boston and Cape Cod. We don't know if anything at all happened during those three months. Another time, in 1777, he was sent down to Falmouth, Massachusetts, that's on the south of Cape Cod across from the Island called Martha's Vineyard. He was sent there to guard that town and the British did attack and Paul helped to drive them off. Another time his job was to guard a ferry in Rhode Island. We know that on at least one occasion he enlisted along with his brother Barnabas.

In 1778 he spent five months in Cambridge, Massachusetts guarding prisoners that had been taken by General Burgoyne. This was probably a pretty boring job most of the time also, but at least once there was some excitement. This is what happened. One of the prisoners was an officer named Richard Brown who liked to chase the ladies. Several times he just walked out of the camp, went to Boston for a good time, and then came back to camp. The sentries were told not to allow him to go again. The next time he decided to leave camp a young friend of Paul's, William Green, was on duty. William told Richard he could not leave and he should get back in the camp. Richard ignored the order and got into a carriage with two pretty girls, so William shot him in the back and killed him. All the other English prisoners practically rioted when the shooting took place. They demanded that William be court martialed. He was and was found innocent since he was only doing his duty.

Probably the most action that Paul saw as a soldier was in the Battle of Valcour Island. In August 1776 he enlisted for 4 months in Massachusetts state troops under Captain David Porter in Colonel Brewer's regiment. They marched to Mt. Hope near Ticonderoga on Lake Champlain and built a fort and were in a battle. It happened this way. In the fall of 1776 Benedict Arnold brought his three ships of the Continental naval fleet to Lake Champlain in New York. The British had 10,000 men to the north of Lake Champlain just across the Canadian border. With the help of Vermont farmers Arnold built 13 more ships, bringing his fleet to 16 ships. On October 11, 1776 the two navies met near Valcour island and slugged it out with cannons for five hours. The Americans lost eleven ships and many men. The British "won" the battle. But it had been a tough victory and they were hurting too. So

they retreated to Canada for the winter. Some historians think that if the colonists had not been able to put up such a good fight there, the British with their thousands of men could have come down the Hudson River and cut off New England from the rest of the colonies and won the war quickly. So you see, our forefather, Paul Ewer, was part of that battle, and he helped to win the Revolutionary War. And he was very lucky to survive that battle.

Here's where the pirate part comes in. Even during the times when he wasn't in the army Paul had a way to help the colonists. He was a privateer. Privateers were private citizens who used their own ships to attack British ships. They were a very important part of winning the war because when the war began in 1775 the Continental Navy only had 31 ships. Privateers like our Paul supplied another 1697 ships and captured 2283 British ships. Privateers needed special government issued documents to operate legally. A "letter of Marque" authorized the captain to capture British ships and sell the cargoes at public auction. He also had to post a Privateer's bond stating that he would not violate international law. He received a set of instructions from Congress, which told him all of the laws and rules that he must follow to be considered a privateer and not a pirate. We know that our Paul was involved in this aspect of the war from the 19 May 1778 entry in the Diary of Benjamin Percival, "Paul Ewer and Barnabas Ewer got home to Day from privateering. Came up with us from town." Privateers were like pirates in many ways, but they had the backing of the Continental Congress. OK, so I exaggerated. He wasn't really a pirate. He was just sorta like a pirate - a pirate with permission.

Here is a story about a young boy, Andrew Sherburne, that sailed on a privateering voyage. It may be very like a voyage on which our Paul sailed. Let's imagine it is.

The continental ship of war, Ranger of eighteen guns, commanded by Thomas Simpson, Esq. was at this time shipping a crew in Portsmouth. This ship had been ordered to join the Boston and Providence, frigates and the Queen of France of twenty guns, upon an expedition directed by congress. Being ready for sea, we sailed to Boston, joined the Providence frigate, commanded by Commodore Whipple, the Boston frigate, and the Queen of France. I believe that this small squadron composed nearly the entire navy of the United States. We proceeded to sea some time in June, 1779. A considerable part of the crew of the Ranger being raw hands and the sea rough, especially in the gulf stream, many were exceedingly sick, and myself among the rest. We afforded a subject of constant ridicule to the old sailors. Our officers improved every favorable opportunity for working the ship and exercising the guns. We cruised several weeks, made the Western Islands, and at length fell in with the homeward bound Jamaica fleet on the banks of New-Foundland. It was our practice to keep a man at the mast head constantly by day, on the look out. The moment a sail was discovered a signal was given to our consorts and all possible exertion was made to come tip with the stranger, or discover what she was. About seven o'clock one morning, the man at the fore-topmast head cried out "a sail, a sail on the lee-bow; another there, and there." Our young officers ran up the shrouds and with their glasses soon ascertained that more than fifty sail could be seen from the mast-head. It should here be observed that during the months of summer, it is extremely foggy on the banks of New-Foundland. Sometimes a ship cannot be seen at the distance of one hundred yards, and then in a few moments you may have a clear sky and bright sun for half an hour, and you are then enveloped in the fog again. The Jamaica fleet which consisted of about one hundred and fifty sail, some of which were armed, was convoyed by one or two line of battle ships, several frigates and sloops of war. Our little squadron was in the rear of the fleet, and we had reason to fear that some of the heaviest armed

ships were there also. If I am not mistaken the Boston frigate was not in company with us at this time. My reader may easily imagine that our minds were agitated with alternate hopes and fears. No time was to be lost. Our Commodore soon brought to one of their ships, manned and sent her off. Being to windward he edged away and spoke to our captain. We were at this time in pursuit of a large ship. The Commodore hauled his wind again and in the course of an hour we came up with the ship, which proved to be the Holderness, a three decker, mounting 22 guns. She struck after giving her several broadsides. Although she had more guns, and those of heavier mettle than ourselves, her crew was not sufficiently large to manage her guns, and at the same time work the ship. She was loaded with cotton, coffee, sugar, rum and alspice. While we were employed in manning her out, our Commodore captured another and gave her up to us to man also. When this was accomplished it was nearly night; we were however unwilling to abandon the opportunity of enriching ourselves, therefore kept along under easy sail. Some time in the night we found ourselves surrounded with ships, and supposed we were discovered. We could distinctly hear their bells on which they frequently struck a few strokes that their ships might not approach too near each other during the night. We were close on board one of their largest armed ships, and from the multitude of lights which had appeared, supposed that they had called to quarters. It being necessary to avoid their convoy we rolled to leeward, and in an hour lost sight of them all. The next day the sky was overcast, and at times we had a thick fog. In the afternoon the sun shone for a short time and enabled us to see a numerous fleet a few miles to windward, in such compact order, that we thought it not best to approach them. We were however in hopes that we might pick up some single ship. We knew nothing of our consorts, but were entirely alone. Towards night we took and manned out a brig. On the third morning we gained sight of three ships to which we gave chase, and called all hands to quarters. When they discovered us in chase, they huddled together, intending, as we supposed, to fight us; they however soon made sail and ran from us; after a short lapse of time we overhauled and took one of them, which we soon found to be a dull sailor. Another, while we were manning our prize, attempted to escape, but we found that we gained upon her. While in chase, a circumstance occurred which excited some alarm. Two large ships hove in sight to windward, running directly for us under a press of sail. One of them shaped her course for the prize we had just manned. We were unwilling to give up our chase, as we had ascertained from our prize that the two other ships were laden with sugar, rum, cotton, etc, and that they were unarmed. We soon came up with the hindmost, brought her to, and ordered her to keep under our stern while we might pursue the other, as our situation was too critical to allow us to heave to and get out our boat.

The stranger in chase of us was under English colors; we however soon ascertained by her signal, that she was the Providence frigate, on board of which was our Commodore. This joyful intelligence relieved us from all fear of the enemy, and we soon came up with our chase. In the mean time the prize which we had taken, (but not boarded) sought to get under the protection of the Providence, mistaking that frigate for one of the English convoy, as he still kept their colors flying. Our prize therefore as she thought eluded us, and hailing our Commodore, informed him, "that a Yankee cruiser had taken one of the fleet!" Very well, very well, replied the Commodore, I'll be along side of him directly. He then hauled down his English colors, hoisted the American, and ordered the ship to haul down her flag and come under his stern. This order was, immediately obeyed. We now ascertained that the strange ship, which was in chase of our first prize, was another of our consorts, the Queen of France. Having manned our prizes and secured our prisoners, we all shaped our course for Boston, where we arrived some time in the last of July or beginning of August, 1779.

Source: Andrew Sherburne, *Memoirs of Andrew Sherburne; a Pensioner of the Navy of the Revolution, Written By Himself* (Utica, N.Y.: W. Williams, 1828), 16-23.

By June of 1781 the war was still going on. Paul had served eight different times and also helped out as a privateer. He was tired of fighting so he decided to get married. Abraham Crocker was a friend of Paul's from the army. On the way home from one of their stints working in the war, Abraham invited Paul and another friend, Jacob Cobb, to stop by at his house for a visit. There they were introduced to his pretty sisters. On the 6th of June 1781 Paul married Mercy Crocker. Jacob married Anna Crocker one week later on June 13, 1781. We THINK this is how it may have happened. What we know for sure is that these three men were in the army together and the dates of the weddings.

Shortly after the wedding Paul and Mercy moved to the westernmost part of Massachusetts, the town of Lee in Berkshire County on the Housatonic River. Though we don't know exactly why they moved away from the Cape Cod area, we do know why many other people left at that time as well. The following paragraph is taken from Lee Massachusetts, Centennial History of the Town, by Rev. C.M. Hyde and Alexander Hyde written in 1878. It gives us an idea of why people came to Lee from Cape Cod and what life was like at that time and place.

"The Revolutionary War brought peculiar distress to the population of Cape Cod. Not only did they suffer the burdens of the war, such as fell upon the whole state, the drain of men and money, but their principal occupations, fishing and coasting, were almost entirely broken up. With the loss of all ordinary means of livelihood, and constantly depreciating currency, they were compelled to seek some other location where willingness to work and persevering diligence would be in themselves resources more valuable than money.... Marvelous stories, transcending any fish stories, had been carried to Cape Cod in regard to the fertility of the soil of the new lands on the Housatonic....But the reality was a hard and trying experience of obstacles and difficulties which only undaunted perseverance, strong arms and stout hearts could overcome. The snows were deep and lay long on the hill-sides. It was no easy matter to travel any distance, even with the aid of snow shoes....The name of Cape Street was given to the eastern section of the town, because so largely occupied by people from Cape Cod....The people lived in small log houses, mostly located upon the sides of the mountains. Marked trees served for roads, and a tree felled so as to fall across the river served for a bridge, where such a contrivance was necessary or convenient..."

They probably came west with many friends and neighbors. We know from a deed for the sale of land in Lee in 1784 that at least one other Crocker family had also moved to Lee. Mercy's cousin Lemuel and his family signed the deed as witnesses.

In Lee Paul and Mercy started and grew their family. John Crocker Ewer, their first child, was born in 1783, the year the war ended. Tillotson was born in 1785. In 1787 came Mary Bursley Ewer. Jane was born in 1789, Martha in 1793, and Paul Jr. in 1795. On March 18, 1795, Mercy died. Her son Paul was baptized the following day. These two facts show us that Mercy probably died from complications of childbirth and baby Paul may not have been expected to live. This must have been a very sad and very difficult time for the family. Paul senior found himself alone with seven children under the age of 12, one of them a newborn infant. In those days a home desperately needed the work of the mother as well as her love, to survive. Paul found a new wife quickly. He married Susannah Hamblin less than a year after Mercy's death on 18 February 1796. Susannah's mother was a Crocker,

so his two wives were probably related.

Paul and Susannah lost no time in adding to their family. Their first child, Charles, our ancestor, was born in 1796. Then came Alvah in 1799, and Jesse in 1801.

Not only did Paul have to work hard felling trees and clearing land to farm, and being a father to all his children, he also had another occupation as many settlers did. A deed signed on 15 January 1796 mentions that Paul Ewer is a "cordwainer." This is an old fashioned term for a shoemaker or cobbler.

There is a letter dated 16 June 1804 from the Congregational Church of Lee recommending Paul as a member in good standing with the church. A person needed a letter of this sort to join a church in a new community. And that is why Paul received it. He moved his family to Scipio, Cayuga County, New York in 1804. This part of New York is called the Finger Lakes region. Look on a map and you will see why. Land in Cayuga County was awarded as a bounty to soldiers who had served in the Revolutionary War from New York. It is thought Paul probably purchased his land from someone who had settled elsewhere, but no deed has been found. Paul joined the First Congregational Church of Kings Ferry, which later became the First Presbyterian Church, on 12 June 1806. Also joining on that day were Joseph and Martha Crocker

After 1810 Paul changed the family name from Ewer to Ewers, possibly to differentiate between his own family and that of his half brother Lazarus Ewer. The Lazarus Ewer family were Quakers. They included several grown and married sons. They moved to Scipio after 1810. Lazarus and his wife, Lydia, moved back to Sandwich in 1816, leaving their sons in New York. About 1817 Paul sold his land in Cayuga County and moved to Dryden in Tompkins County, New York, again he carried a letter of recommendation saying that he was a member in good standing with the church .

Paul built a log cabin on land in Dryden purchased in 1816 by his son John from Jesse Bradley Bartholomew. There is a handwritten note (author unknown) in the Ewers family file at the DeWitt Historical Society in Ithaca that states that Paul Sr. built a log cabin there, and also built the home that his great grandchildren (Paul and Nellie Ewers) still lived in. The note also states that this home was called Indian Tavern, because Indians were made welcome - they would come in, roll up in blankets in front of the fireplace and sleep.

The following is from History of Tioga, Chemung, Tompkins, and Schuyler Counties, NY, Everts and Ensign, 1879:

"Paul Ewers, a soldier of the Revolutionary War, came from Lee, Mass., and settled first at Scipio, Cayuga Co, In 1813 he removed to Dryden, and located on the property now owned by the family. His son, Paul Ewers, Jr., joined his father here in 1818, and is now eighty-three years of age."

In 1820 Paul's wife Susannah died in Dryden at the age of 56. Paul Ewers died at Dryden, NY on 17 July 1835. He was almost 83 years old. He had fought, both as a soldier and as a sailor, in the war that brought us from a group of colonies to a young republic. He had joined the westward surge after the war as a pioneer, first in western Massachusetts, and then in two different Finger Lakes regions of New York. He was a husband to two wives, a father to ten children, and a friend to the Indians. He was a good church member and a cobbler. And if he wasn't EXACTLY a pirate, he had pirate-like adventures on the high seas. We can be very proud to have Paul Ewers in our family.

Now here's how he's related to us. Paul and Susannah had Charles Ewer. Charles had Mary Malvina Ewers. Mary had John Charles Balis. (Remember him? He was in the Civil War.) John and Mary Derrick Balis (You're always going to remember Mary Derrick Balis, right?) had Flora Lulu Balis. Flora had Harold Balis Stevens. Harold had Paul Robert Stevens. Paul married me, Granny, and had Dawne Irene Stevens. Dawne married Jason Pamplin and had Sarah, Hannah, Timmy, and Becky!

So Hooray for Paul Ewer!

Love, Granny

Family Group Record

Husband Paul Ewer ^{1,2,3,4}				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born-5	9 Sep 1752	Place	Sandwich, Barnstable, (Cape Cod) MA		
Died-6	17 Jul 1835	Place	Dryden, Thompkins Co., NY	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Married-7	18 Feb 1796	Place	Lee, Berkshire, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Other Spouse Mercy Crocker ⁸					
Married	6 Jun 1781	Place	Barnstable, Barnstable, MA	Sealed to spouse	
Husband's father Shubael Ewer ⁹					
Husband's mother Jane Hatch					
Wife Susannah Hamblin ¹⁰				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
Born-11	15 Feb 1765	Place			
Died-12	22 May 1820	Place	Dryden, Thompkins Co., NY	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
Wife's father Schubael Hamblin ¹³					
Wife's mother Sarah Crocker ¹⁴					
Children List each child in order of birth.				LDS ordinance dates	Temple
1 M Charles Ewer ¹⁵					
Born-16	30 Nov 1796	Place	Lee, Berkshire, MA	Baptized	
Died-17	4 Dec 1871	Place	Erie Co., NY	Endowed	
Buried-18		Place	North Evans Cemetery, Erie Co, NY	Sealed to parents	
Spouse Lua Bartholomew ¹⁹					
Married	1 Mar 1820	Place	Dryden, Thompkins Co., NY	Sealed to spouse	
2 M Alvah Ewer ²⁰					
Born	1 Apr 1799	Place	Lee, Berkshire, MA	Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	
3 M Jesse Ewer ²¹					
Born	Abt 1801	Place		Baptized	
				Endowed	
				Sealed to parents	

Family Group Record

Page 2 of 2

Husband	Paul Ewer
Wife	Susannah Hamblin
Sources	<ol style="list-style-type: none">1. Veith, Michele, Ged-com file imported 17 MAR 2002. file titled "Leslie".2. Amos Otis, Ewer Family History, in Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families, revised by C. F. Swift, 1888; F.B.& F.P. Goss Pub.& Prntrs, Barnstable, MA.3. Paul Ewer Revolutionary War Pension File, S 1289, National Archives and Records Administration, 700 Pennsylvania Ave, NW, Washington D.C. 20408-0001.4. Rev. C.M. Hyde & Alexander Hyde,, Lee Massachusetts, Centennial History of theTown, 1878. " "The Revolutionary War brought peculiar distress to the population of Cape Cod. Not only did they suffer the burdens of the war, such as fell upon the whole state, the drain of men and money, but their principal occupations, fishing and coasting, were almost entirely broken up. With the loss of all ordinary means of livelihood, and constantly depreciating currency, they were compelled to seek some other location where willingness to work and persevering diligence would be in themselves resources more valuable than money.... Marvelous stories, transcending any fish stories, had been carried to Cape Cod in regard to the fertility of the soil of the new lands on the Housatonic....But the reality was ahard and trying experience of obstacles and difficulties which only undaunted perseverance, strong arms and stout hearts could overcome. The snows were deep and lay long on the hill-sides. It was no easy matter to travel any distance, even with the aid of snow shoes....The name of Cape Street was given to the eastern section of the town, because so largely occupied by people from Cape Cod....The people lived in small log houses, mostly located upon the sides of the mountains. Marked trees served for roads, and a tree felled so as to fall across the river served for a bridge, where such a contrivance was necessary or convenient..."5. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf, File imported 16 Mar 2003.6. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.7. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.8. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.9. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.10. Veith, Michele.11. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.12. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.13. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.14. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.15. Veith, Michele.16. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.17. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.18. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer Family of Massachusetts and New York, Posting on Rootsweb Message Board "Ewer".19. Veith, Michele.20. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.21. Stanfield, Cheryl, Ewer.paf.

